

ELROY NELSON FAMILY HISTORY

ELROY NELSON

BRIGHAM YOUNG UNIVERSITY



3 1197 22309 2500

LIBRARY

Brigham Young University
Americana Collection

BX

8670.1

.N3325n

1981

ElRoy Nelson

ElRoy Nelson, 80, died March 25, 1986 in Provo after a brief illness.

Born June 20, 1905 in Pleasant Grove the 10th and youngest child of John Christian and Adaline Richins Nelson, all of whom preceded ElRoy in death. After graduation from Pleasant Grove High School and one



year at the B.Y.U., ElRoy served a three year mission in Hawaii from 1923-1926, then returned to the B.Y.U. He married Alice Taylor, of Provo, August 14, 1935 in the Salt Lake LDS Temple. They had been classmates, class and student-body officers at the B.Y.U., class of 1929. He received an M.B.A. in 1931 and Doctorate in 1935 from New York University. Three years later they moved to Denver and the University of Denver; nine years later to the University of Utah, where he served as Professor of Economics and Director of the Bureau of Economic and Business Research. He established the monthly Business Review at the University. In 1954 he joined First Security Corporation, as Vice President and economist, retiring some 24 years later. He also served as a member of the Utah State Building Board, including 20 years as Chairman.

He is survived by: his wife; four sons, Arthur T., John C., Henry A. and James N., all of Salt Lake City; a daughter, Christina N. Preston, Bedford, Texas; twenty-one grandchildren; and many nieces and nephews.

Funeral service, Thursday, March 27th, 12 noon, at the Oak Hills Sixth Ward Chapel, 2000 North 1500 East, in Provo. Friends may call at the Chapel from 10 a.m. to 12 noon prior to services. Burial Provo City Cemetery.



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2013

<http://archive.org/details/elroynelsonfamil00nels>

El Roy Nelson Family History

by El Roy Nelson

Stevenson's Genealogical Center

230 West 1230 North

Provo, Utah 84601

1981

Dedications -

To my wife - Alice Taylor Nelson
and our children and their families
Arthur and Bonnie McKay Nelson
John and Lynne Sanders Nelson
Christina Nelson Preston and Ronald Preston
Henry (Hank) and Kristy Stewart Nelson
James (Jim) and Consuello (Connie) Marquez Nelson
and our 17 grandchildren to May 1981.

FOREWARD

TO THE ELROY NELSON AND ALICE TAYLOR NELSON FAMILY HISTORY

(PREPARED IN 1979-81)

The Richins family came by handcart in 1856 and the Nelsons by ox-team in 1865. They were pioneer families. They came to Utah before the railroads.

Alice's family histories, the Dixon's and Taylor's, are not included in this report; however, the histories are in My Folks the Dixons Volumes 1 and Volumes II. These histories begin with Dixons in the 1850's following conversion to the church and migration from South Africa, in 1857, and from England the Taylors, came in 1863. These reports were compiled by Clarence Taylor, a grandson of both of these families.

The family history, emerged first in the stories told by my mother to the older brothers and sisters and later to nephews and nieces and me as we sat at her feet or on her lap-just before bedtime. Included were battles with the Indians, moves to new locations. Mother also told us the stories of her parents and grandparents, migration to Utah. Father told us stories of his parents and grandparents and his own history.

With assistance from many, these stories were later compiled by father and mother and aunts, uncles and cousins. These were assembled principally by my sisters Olive and Leone and their children. This however is my history, and beginning in chapter five that of my wife, Alice's. The purposes are many-but especially for our children and grandchildren.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

ElRoy Nelson Family History

Forward	1
Chapter 1	1
1. Prologues Genesis	
Richins Family (Richards and Pricilla Wager Richins)	1
John Richins	
Thomas Richins	
Charles Richins	
Edward Richins	
Richins, William and Family	1
Taylor Family (Edward and Ann Nichols Taylor)	1
Charlotte Taylor	
George Taylor	
Jane Taylor	
Ann Nichols Taylor	
Exodus to Utah	3
Handcarts	4
First Company (Ellsworth) 1856	
Fourth Company (Willie) 1856	
Crossing the Plains	
Appeal for Help and Rescue	
Richins Familes in Goshen 1861-67	7
Taylors Charlotte's mother and brother to Goshen 1863	10
John Richins Family to Austin, Nevada 1867; to Omaha 1869; arrival in Pleasant Grove, 1871.	12
Prologue Nelson Family Genesis and Exodus	16
From Denmark to Utah (ox team crossing Plains)	16
Coalville then Salt Lake County	17
Arrival in Pleasant Grove 1872	18
The Romance John Nelson Adaline Richins 1877	20
The new home - 2 room	20
The children Annie 1879, 8 others to 1900	20
Sorrow - Four of nine had died by 1902	
Grandfather Richins had died 1900	
Silver Wedding 1902	23
Chapter	
2. The Family in Pleasant Grove 1905-1915	29
Close Family Ties	29
Neighborhood	31
Interludes 1910-1913 - Marriages	31

The Farm	35
The Home Place	35
Crops	
Dogs	
Horses	
Cattle	
Pigs	
Sheep and Lambs	
Rabbits	
Chickens and Eggs	
Other Poultry	
Chapter	
3. Growing to 1923	49
Grade School - Teachers	49
High School - Teachers - New School	53
The "G".	54
Extra Curricular	56
Family and Friends in church	56
John E. Nelson Family	
Annie Nelson Oler Family	
General Family	
Exploration Trips - American Fork Canyon	61
Battle? Pleasant Grove and Provo	
Leone and Hobart	64
Church	64
Farms and the Economy	66
Father and Local Government	70
College Beginnings	73
BYU Challenge	
Preparation for mission	
Chapter	
4. The Mission - Hawaii 1923-1926	75
The Call	75
Farewell and Travel	76
Hawaii - Honolulu & Oahu	77
Country area Wahiawa, Pearl City, Waianae	
Laie and the Temple	
Honolulu again - Special activities	
Mission Lecture Tour	
Hawaii, Maui, Molokai, Oahu	
The Leper Colony	
Homeward Bound	
The long summer 1926	96
Chapter	
5. BYU 1926 - 1929 with Summer Interludes in Yellowstone	99
Courses and Classes	100
Extra Curricular Organizations	103
Clubs	
Other Student Activities	
General Activities and Politics	
Student-body Politics	
Class Officers	

Student-body officers	
Autumn Leaf Hike	
Graduation	112
Yellowstone Interlude	113
Guide at Canyon Lodge	114
To Bottom of Falls	
To Artist Point	
Entertainment	
Changes in 1928 and 1929	
Chapter	
6. New York City, New Jersey, and Troy N.Y. 1929-1938	121
New York University	121
Graduate School Enrollment	121
Employment	122
Moody's Investors Service	
Break in the Stock Market	
The Fixed Trust	
C.M. Cryan Company	
Social Life	125
Church	
Visitors, Friends, Guests	
Social Work	
New Jersey	129
Trenton and Rider College	
Teaching Load	
Extra Curricular Activities	
Social	
Housing in Trenton	133
Summer Vacations	133
To Utah 1930, 1931	
In East	
Leone & Bess Newman 1931	
Mother 1932	
Courtship and Marriage - 1934, 1935	144 and 146
Troy New York -	149
Russell Sage College	
Summer Interludes - Denver University	
Chapter	
7. Denver and Colorado	161
Sloan Foundation	162
University of Denver	164
Major Financial Problem	165
World War II	166
Family and Housing	167
Rented	167
New Home built	167
Church and Friends	169
New Ward Organized	170
The Family	172
Art	172
John	174
Fred and Ruth	175

Christina	176
Henry (Hank)	176
Other Employment in Denver 1941-1947	177
Natural Resources Planning Board	177
War Production Board	178
Colo State Planning Commission	179
Colo Water Conservation Board	180
Colo Soil Conservation Board	180
Kaiser Industries	183
Tri-County Planning Commission	184
U.S. Dept of Commerce	185
Reports and Publications	186
Chapter	
8. Utah and Family - University of Utah	196
Move to Provo - Buds House	197
Completing Denver	198
at Wildwood	201
Move to Salt Lake	203
Neighborhood	203
Church	203
University of Utah	205
Bureau of Economic and Business Research	205
Teaching	206
Research Projects	206
Family	208
Art	210
John	211
Christina	212
Hank	213
Jim	214
Chapter	
9. First Security Corporation	217
Completing Assignment at University of Utah	218
First Security Corp.	219
News Letter	
Idaho, Utah, Southwestern Wyoming	220
Major Responsibilities	220
Speeches	
Building Board	223
Family and Friends	224
Mudheads	
Cabin at Brickerhaven	226
Boys and Daughter at University -	226
Art	230
Mission	
Summer and part-time work	
University and Courtship - Bonnie McKay	

John	233
Mission	
Summer and part-time	
Courtship	
University and Courtship - Lynne Sanders	
Christina	
Experiment in International Living, Holland	237
Summer and part-time work	
University	
Courtship and Marriage - Ronald Preston	
Hank	
Mission	239
University	
Summers - & part-time work	
Courtship and Marriage - Kristy Stewart	
Jim	242
University	
Summer and Part-time work	
Study and Romance	
Courtship and Marriage, Connie Marquez	
Move to Provo	244
The New House	
Commuting	
Why Provo	

Chapter 1

PROLOGUE

GENESIS

Although family history, as shown by geneological records, extends into many generations, for this report, it begins primarily with conversion to the church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints and migration to Utah, actually as an exodus.

Richins Family (Gloucestershire, England)

Richard Richins, born in 1800, and Pricilla Wager (Richins), born in 1799, were married in 1818. To them eleven children were born. However, all three girls and three of the boys died in their youth or infancy. Five boys grew to maturity and married. Four of them and their wives migrated to Utah.

In 1842, when most of the children were small, their mother died and the home was broken up. The children were compelled to seek work and a place to live. John, who was nine years old, was sent to Wales to work on a farm. The father, Richard, died in 1848, and this completed the break up of the family. The oldest surviving child, George, born in 1825, was the one who migrated to Canada and settled near Hamilton, Ontario near the west end of Lake Ontario. There seems to be no answer to the question, "Had he joined the church? "In England?" He had married Ann Pullam probably in 1847. After she died he married Mary Bulger.

In the late summer of 1931, while driving from Trenton, New Jersey, to Salt Lake with my sister, Leone Told and our cousin Bess Newman, we stopped overnight at Niagara Falls. We had remembered from our family oral history that one of the Richins brothers had migrated to Canada and to Ontario. We found a number of Richins listed in the phone book in communities about 50 miles from Niagara Falls. One family reported that yes, their ancestors had migrated from England and from Gloucestershire but knew little of the family history or of membership in the church. The following summer in 1932 while touring with my mother through Eastern Canada and New York State, we again made a call to a Richins family but unfortunately we failed to list the details that were available over the phone.

The four youngest boys, in spite of separation and growing up to some extent in separate families, joined the church, married a member of the church, and migrated to Utah.

John Richins, ninth child and sixth son, was my grandfather. He married Charlotte Taylor on May 18, 1853. For some time John was employed at a toll gate. He was baptized a member of the LDS church in 1853. Their first child, Hannah Louisa, was born in 1854.

Thomas Richins, sixth child and third son, was baptized a member of the church in January, 1850. He married Harriet Deveraux in 1853. Their first child, Albert, was born in 1855. Harriet Deveraux was probably the first in a

group of families to join the church. Her parents were among the 600 who were dissatisfied with the church of England and had formed a new church; the Church of the United Brethren. Through the missionary work of Wilford Woodruff, and other missionaries of the church, all joined the LDS church. This was in the mid 1840's when Harriet was a child of seven.

Charles Richins, seventh child and fourth son was baptized on December 29, 1849. He married Louisa Schill, and they migrated to Utah, crossing the plains by ox-team in 1853. They were called by Brigham Young in 1860 to leave Salt Lake and go to Henneferville (later Henefer) to help in settling and building up that community. Charles later married Esther Ovard and Agnes Willmott after migrating to Henefer. Many with the name of Richins are listed in a family history in Henefer but came to that community later. Included was William Richins younger brother of Richard Richins. William and his wife and children joined the church. The children who were cousins of Charles, Edward, Thomas, and John migrated to Utah and settled principally in Henefer. Their parents migrated to Utah later.

Edward Richins, tenth child and seventh son, married Ellen Tipper. After she died he married Sarah Beard and after she died he married Elizabeth Beard. He was baptized in 1853 and migrated by ox-team to Utah in 1855. The family joined Charles Richins in Henefer about 1860.

The two brothers, John and Thomas and families were apparently very close to each other. They migrated from England to Salt Lake in 1856 by ship, train, and handcarts, (although not in the same company). They worked together in Salt Lake most of the time from late 1856 through mid 1861. Thomas and John and families answered the call from Brigham Young to help settle or resettle Goshen.

Charles and Edward, although migrating to Utah and Salt Lake City and by ox-team across the plains did not travel together. Edward followed Charles to Henefer where they lived near each other for some time and Edward and family then moved to Salt Lake. Most of their children remained in Henefer.

PROLOGUE 2

Taylor Family (Gloucestershire England)

Edward Taylor was born in 1803, and Ann Nichols was born in 1804 in Caudle Green, Gloucestershire, England. They were married in 1824 and to them eight children were born: Ann, 1826; Hannah, 1828; George, 1830; Charlotte, 1834; Martha, 1837; Jane, 1840; and John, 1848. All but the last child were born in Caudle Green. John was born in Brimsfield and died when five years old. Hannah died when 17. Three of the children, George, Charlotte, and Jane migrated to Utah as did their mother Ann Nichols Taylor. All of these were members of the church.

Charlotte Taylor (Richins), the fifth child was married to John Richins on May 18, 1853. She was a member of the church at that time.

George Taylor, the third child, joined the church in 1846 when 16 years of age. He was a very active member and led the church choir. He noticed the girl who attended the church regularly, but with heavy veils, and disguise. This girl, Louisa Gwyther, had attended many street meetings conducted by the missionaries and had joined the church. Her father, a very wealthy Baptist preacher, ordered her to leave home. She married George Taylor in 1853.

Jane Taylor (Jay), the seventh child of Edward and Ann Nichols Taylor had joined the church and migrated to Boston in 1863 with her mother Ann Nichols Taylor, and George Taylor's wife Louisa Gwyther and their two daughters, Emma and Hattie.

EXODUS

Within six months of the organization of the church in 1830, missionaries were sent to the West and Joseph Smith himself had traveled to the frontier at Independence, Missouri in early 1834. In 1837 missionaries were sent to England, and response was such that within eight months 2,000 converts were baptized in that country. By 1840 there were almost 7,000 converts, and 5,000 had migrated to Nauvoo. In 1850 the perpetual immigration fund was discussed and by 1852 this fund was established and utilized to assist the saints in their travel to Utah. The Millennial Star, the publication by the church at Liverpool, England, provided information to members of the church, including publicity for the immigration fund and migration to Zion.

During the early 1850's, harvests in Utah were relatively abundant, and likewise was the building up of the church. In the period from 1849 to 1855, some 16,000 European Migrants had been transported to Utah. Many were highly skilled carpenters, blacksmiths, masons, stone cutters, and machinists. These were badly needed.

By the end of 1855, there was distress in Zion. The summer had been hot and dry, and irrigation supplies were limited. This was the year of the crickets. As a combined result of these factors, harvest of crops in Utah had been reduced from 1/3 to 2/3 of normal supply. Food was in short supply, unemployment was high, and tithing receipts were low. Many had recommended that migration to Utah be stopped for the year, but estimates were also to the

effect that only one out of every twenty converts in Europe had been able to migrate.

Handcarts

A proposal was made that handcarts could provide faster migration at less expense. Brigham Young had suggested that the people migrating from Europe would debark from the northern cities of New York or Boston. They would then travel by train to the end of the railroad at Iowa City, Iowa, build handcarts at that location, and then travel in 70 days from that point to Salt Lake City with the assumed average mileage of 15 per day. The migrants were to be sent out of Liverpool on sailing vessels. The first three migrations in 1856 were very successful, moving large groups the full distance from Liverpool to Salt Lake City. However, the last two companies to follow this route later in the year met with disaster; many died and some froze to death. Most of the information that follows describing details of the companies' traveling in that year, is from Leroy R. and Ann N. Hafen's book Handcarts to Zion, published in 1960. This is the best single source of information on the handcarts and this great experiment. There were ten handcart companies in the three years, - - 1856, five; 1857, two; 1859, one; and 1860, two. There were no handcart companies in 1858, also, except for companies four and five all other companies left Iowa, City in May and June, left Florence in June or early July, and arrived in Salt Lake no later than October 2. Again, all companies except numbers four and five had fewer than 331 persons and fewer than 68 handcarts.

The First Company (Ellsworth). The Thomas Richins family including Thomas, his wife Harriet, and their child Albert, one year of age, and Harriet's father John Deveraux, were in the first handcart company; the Ellsworth Company. They had embarked from Liverpool on March 23, 1856. There were 534 saints aboard, including nine from Switzerland, four from the Cape of Good Hope (South Africa), and two from the East Indies. Most were from England. The passengers debarked at Boston on April 30 after a 5 1/2 weeks travel on the S.S. "Erie Train." There were four births and two deaths on that trip. One of the deaths was the mother of Harriet Deveraux. She was buried at sea. Her husband continued the journey with his daughter, Harriet, son-in-law, Thomas Richins, and grandson, Albert.

Some of the passengers remained in Boston or chose to go by ox team and some 274 traveled from Iowa City to Salt Lake by handcart. Some died and were buried in Iowa and at Florence. There were only 13 deaths in route from Florence to Utah. The second company had seven deaths in route and the third company had less than seven deaths in route.

The five companies in 1857, 1859, and 1860, reported (may not be accurate) from one to six deaths each, but company four had 67 deaths in route and company five had 135-150 deaths. They traveled from Boston to New York City by train and from New York to Iowa City also by train. They spent some time in that city in constructing or assisting in constructing the handcarts while the women sewed the tents. While the journey to Florence, Nebraska was somewhat rough, and that across the plains was also somewhat difficult, they landed in Salt Lake City on September 26, 1856.

The second company followed the first company closely and actually arrived in Salt Lake the same day as the first company. Again it was an easy

voyage by comparison with later ones. The third company referred to as the Welch, was smaller but again had about the same difficulties as did the two predecessor companies.

Handcart Companies Numbered Four and Five, were the ones which suffered the tragedies resulting from a late start out of Liverpool, and the delays in building handcarts in Iowa City, repairing such handcarts in Florence, overloading the vehicles, and, far short of their destination, when bitter cold and snow and shortage of food were major factors, bringing about the tragedies of suffering and death.

The Fourth Company (Willie). John and Charlotte Richins and their two year old daughter Hannah were members of this company. They had traveled on the S. S. Thornton, landed at New York and traveled by train through Albany and Chicago to Iowa City arriving there on June 26, 1856. But 19 days were required to complete construction of the handcarts and tents and acquiring provisions for the first portion of the handcart journey to Winter quarters (Florence, Nebraska). During that stop at Iowa City the men were assigned to assist in making the handcarts and much of this was with green wood. The women were kept busy sewing tents with one tent prepared for every 20. Some of the leaders with background in carpentry or in blacksmithing were assigned special jobs.

One was that of making coffins. There was considerable illness and many deaths at this stop.

The day the company left Iowa City on July 13, for the 277 mile trip to Florence Nebraska, John Richin's daughter Hannah died and was buried in an unmarked grave in one of the little coffins made at the same time the carts were made. The cause of death was listed as canker. Three days later, July 16, 1856, a son was born and was named Frank Thornton after the sailing vessel on which they crossed the ocean. Charlotte was allowed to ride in the wagon until the baby was two days old when she was compelled to walk and carry the baby at times. The captain of the fourth handcart company was James G. Willie. He had also captained, in effect, the saints on the S. S. Thornton from Liverpool to New York and like all of the captains of the first five companies, he was returning from a mission to Great Britain. The trip from Iowa City to Florence, with the stopover to repair the handcarts, took one month's time and the company left Florence on August the 17th, ten days before the fifth company (the Martin Company) left that city.

Crossing the Plains. The Willie Company was comprised of 500 people, 126 carts, 6 wagons, 30 oxen, and 50 cows and beef cattle. Most of the people were English, 1/5 were Scotch, 1/5 Scandanavians. A subcaptain presided over each 100. Consequently, each 100 had five round tents and 20 persons to a tent, 20 handcarts or one to every 5 and one small wagon. For the entire company there was one Chicago wagon, to haul tents and provisions. Each person was limited to 17 pounds of clothing and bedding. The company discovered as they were leaving Florence that the oxen could not pull the entire load, consequently each handcart was given one bag of flour to haul. This added a weight of 98 pounds but it also meant an early breakdown of the handcarts so most of the evenings were spent by a number of the carpenters or metal workers in repairing these handcarts. Also the rations of flour were increased to one pound per person per day. Fresh bread was issued occasionally and each "100" had three or four milch cows.

The axles and boxes of the handcarts were being ground out by the dust and the extra weight put on the carts had the effect of breaking the axles at the shoulder. As the provisions were used up there was more room in the wagons. The flour was moved from the handcarts beginning with the carts belonging to the poorest and there were fewer breakdowns and some increase in the speed of travel. Some wrapped their axles with leather obtained from bootlegs. The poorer migrants actually used bacon to grease the axles; others used soap.

Early in the journey, as they crossed the Wood river, a few miles from Grand island, Nebraska, the whole country was alive with buffalo. It was here that John Richins shot his first buffalo. One evening the cattle stampeded. The men collected what they supposed to be the herd but on yoking the following morning, they discovered 30 head were missing and the company stopped for three days searching for these missing animals but could not find them. However, there were only enough oxen to put one yoke to each smaller wagon, but as they were each loaded with about 3000 pounds of flour the teams could not move them so they yoked up the beef cattle, milch cows, even two year old heifers. None of these had borne a yoke before and were kept in line only by the older experienced oxen. As a result, one bag of flour was transferred back into each handcart, and the new conscripted cattle and old oxen were able to pull the wagons. The company was following the Platte River and the route was slightly up hill from Florence Nebraska to South Pass, the continental divide. One day when sub-captain Woodward was in a poor mood, he encouraged more speed. Charlotte was lagging. He pushed her and the baby fell against the handcart. Charlotte doubled her fist, threw an upper cut and blackened Woodward's eye.

An Appeal For Help. While the Willie group was following up the North Platte River, the handcart company was overtaken by President Richards and a party of missionaries who had been assisting at Iowa City and Florence and had left Florence after seeing the last of the season's immigrants started West. This last group, the Martin Company which was the largest handcart company, was followed by two wagon trains. The Richards group, seeing the condition of these companies, their location and their supplies, realized help was necessary and promised to assemble rescue companies from Salt Lake as soon as possible.

The Willie Company reached Fort Laramie about September 1, but the provisions which were expected were not there. At a meeting of the entire company that evening, Captain Willie ascertained that at the present rate of travel and consumption of flour, this major food staple would be used up when the company was about 350 miles from Salt Lake. Consequently at Fort Laramie the allowance of flour was reduced from one pound to 3/4 of a pound per day. Likewise, they would have to travel faster.

Apparently about this time a letter came from Apostle Richards to Captain Willie that they might be met at South Pass but that would be well after the flour was gone. As the company traveled up the Sweetwater, the nights were getting colder, and the snow came nearly to the base of the mountains. The 17 pounds of clothing and bedding were very inadequate. Members of the company were not refreshed or vigorous as they crawled from their beds for another day of work.

Cold weather, scarcity of food and fatigue soon produced bad effects including the number of deaths. One of the captains reported each death weakening the forces. "I could not raise enough men among the 100 of my subcompany to pitch a tent in the evening of each day."

While still traveling up the Sweetwater, they met a wagon coming from the West and were informed that the train of supplies might be expected in a day or two. The company finally found a good place to camp among willows and trees but they were still starving. The following morning the snow was over a foot deep, the cattle had strayed during the storm and five persons had died. The last ration of flour was issued. All that was left was two barrels of old, hard bread which the company had acquired at Fort Laramie. Two of the broken down cattle were killed and the carcasses issued for food. The only other food was a few dried apples, a sack of rice, and about 20 pounds of hard bread. More cattle were killed. The company could not move but eating the meat without bread did not satisfy hunger and most were suffering from disenteria.

The Rescue. Captain Willie and two others went into the blizzard to look for the relief train and finally met the wagons well beyond the camp. Half of the rescue wagons stayed with the Willie party to help it move West, and the other half continued the journey to the Martin company and the two rear wagon trains. The storm at South Pass, 7,500 foot elevation and the Continental Divide, lasted for more than three days.

More rescue trains arrived from Salt Lake. The Willie company continued on to Fort Bridger. At this stop Charlotte sold her wedding ring for flour. They arrived in Salt Lake on November 9, and met at Battle Mountain and given a royal welcome. Many were met by relatives or friends. John and Charlotte Richins and the four month old baby Frank, were met by John's brother Thomas, his wife and son, and taken to the modest dugout where one log room had been added for John and Charlotte and their baby. They stayed at this location until Spring then moved to a tent until John was able to build a log cabin in the sixth ward of Salt Lake City. In this home, Adaline Richins was born on October 10, 1858, almost two years after the parents had arrived in the valley.

A lady traveling to California offered to supply the new baby with clothes if she might provide the name. The name was Adaline (my mother).

After another two years John was born in 1860. In the meantime a daughter, Alice, was born to the Thomas Richins in January 1858 and a second daughter, born in 1860 lived only a few weeks. In addition to building his home, John Richins worked on the Salt Lake Temple construction for some time.

The Richins Families to Goshen.

In early June 1861, a band of Indians came down from the hills south east of Salt Lake and paid an unwelcome visit to the first dwelling they came to, the Thomas Richins cabin. Harriet Deveraux Richins had just removed freshly baked bread from the hearth and was covering the loaves with a cloth when a shadow fell across the threshold. Harriet looked up to see a big buck Indian. Before she could cover the bread and take her 2 1/2 year old daughter in her arms the Indian had crossed the room demanding all the bread for his band or he would take her papoose.

The bread was devoured by the band just a few feet from the cabin while Harriet rocked her daughter and at the same time worried about food for her family. She had used the entire weekly allotment of flour and hoped Charlotte Taylor Richins, wife of John Richins had some flour to spare. It was in short supply and more than six weeks were needed before the harvest of the new wheat crop.

On that same day Thomas and John Richins and others had been invited by Brigham Young to meet in the Bowery with President Young and his counselors to assign members to various areas in colonizing those areas. Thomas and John Richins and their families were assigned to move to Goshen at the south end of Utah Valley and of Utah Lake and 75 miles south of Salt Lake. Harriet almost forgot to tell her husband about the bread and the Indians until Alice stated "No bread papa, what we do".

"Bread is the least of our worries. We must move again before we can harvest any crops, and we must hurry". John and Thomas would have to acquire wagons and ox-teams and other equipment and the wives would have to do the packing of all their goods. They were to leave July 5th. They would sell all their property, their lots and farm lands and their homes. They were to be packed with their wagons inspected adjacent to the Fort and the Bowery on July 3 before attending the big fourth of July celebration.

There was a great deal of excitement in the Richins homes for the last two weeks of June. Alice, 2 1/2 and Albert, 6, were helping or hindering the work of their mother, Harriet. Frank, age 5, Adaline less than 2 1/2, and John, 6 months old, were helping or hindering their mother Charlotte in packing.

At the fourth of July celebration, they were given a big send off. Prayers were offered for those ready to leave for their new locations beyond the Salt Lake Valley, but both families retired as early as possible to their loaded wagons in order to get an early start. The five children continued to sleep in the wagons while the parents began traveling soon after midnight and had reached the southern end of the valley near where Bluff was later established and somewhat beyond the present location of the State Prison. The Richins families had decided to follow the Jordan River instead of the upper road, narrow and rocky, at the point of the mountain. The major reason for this choice was the roughness of the upper road because Harriet was expecting her next child. By this time the wives and children were all placed in John's wagon because his team of oxen was well broken and could be guided by the voice of the driver. But on the third and last crossing as they approached the river, Thomas' team, young and hardly broken, raced down the banks into the river where the water was relatively deep. The wagon box tilted and partly upset. Down stream the water barrel, only partly filled, floated off and bobbed up and down. Harriet thought it was her husband and she cried "John, go help Tom, save Tom, save Tom". But Tom got control of his oxen and the oxen pulled out of the stream.

That night they camped near Lehi.

The next day they stopped briefly to say hello to some friends in American Fork (called the Forks) then on to Battle Creek (Pleasant Grove) where they were guests of relatives and friends. They also acquired a few

more head of cattle and fresh oxen and other supplies at Battle Creek, then on to Goshen one day later where Harriet Deveraux's uncle ushered them into the new cabin built for Thomas and the family, John Richins and his family also stayed briefly with the Thomas Richins before living with other friends while they built their own cabin.

The arrival at Goshen was not too early as Harriet gave birth to a son on August 11 and named him Abner Evanglic. Little Alice was very pleased with the new baby but hoped that if other children were born they would be girls. She had two more younger brothers, born in Goshen; Arthur Edward, and Thomas Alexander: One girl and four brothers.

Settling In Goshen

Goshen, Utah was settled in much the same way as were other early Mormon communities, by a call from Brigham Young. This included direction in laying out the town, and in most instances following the plans originally outlined in Nauvoo, and followed later in other communities especially Salt Lake City. Many of the communities were settled, flourished briefly, and were abandoned for one of many reasons including inadequate water or poor soil.

In the Goshen area the town was moved to a number of new locations from the first one established in 1857. The first town settled was called Old Fort but then nicknamed Sodom, not from wickedness, but from the alkali or saleratus. The fort was the first major building constructed and the settlement itself was postponed until after the fort was completed.

The first move of the town was actually to two towns, Mechanicsville and Sandtown, on different sides of the creek and some few miles apart. The third move was to the bend and the fourth move to lower Goshen.

In the Spring of 1856, two or more men came into Goshen valley on horseback. One was Phineus Cook who was seeking new land on which to settle after he had determined that the title to 20 acres of land near Spanish Fork was not valid.

Phineus Cook's home town was Goshen, Massachusetts, and certain questions were raised about renaming the community Newton, but this was discarded because it conflicted with the name of a community in Cache Valley. The first settlement was two miles north of the present town and built on the East side of Salt Creek but construction of homes was postponed until the fort was built for protection of the communities from the Indians. The fort was about two acres in a square and was constructed in 1857. Inside the fort were mostly log cabins and sod chimneys. Gunnysacks were used for windows. A bowery was built inside the fort. Most of the members of the church had problems associated with the constant moves from one location to another.

According to one of the reports on the "Goshen Valley History" by Raymond Duane Steele was that during this period of time Alexander and Frederick, sons of the Prophet Joseph Smith, had been sent to Utah on a mission for the Reorganized church (Josephites). At some time in 1862, or 1863 these men visited the Goshen area and succeeded in stirring up many residents of the valley converting some and sending a few East to Plano, Illinois. Most of these returned to Utah.

There were many interesting developments including considerable discussion of the possibility of a water route from Goshen at the South end of Utah Lake to the North end and the Jordan river to Salt Lake City. There was also a proposal by Brigham Young to improve the roads including the extension of Redwood road on the West side of Utah Lake, and construction of a road South of Goshen into Juab County and Nephi. This would save 25 miles in the travel from Salt Lake to the South part of the area. One of the factors also on this proposal was the location of Camp Floyd (Johnston's Army), west of Lehi in the Cedar Valley area of Utah County.

The Richins and Taylors In Goshen

Close family ties of the Thomas and John Richins families were natural. Alice, the daughter of Thomas, and Adaline, the daughter of John, were the same age and being the oldest daughters had considerable responsibilities and duties. Among these duties was that of gathering grease wood, burning it, and gathering the ashes to make lye for soap. The families living in two room adobe houses used homemade furniture including benches for chairs and a built-in fireplace.

One morning while the mother Charlotte was outside sacking wheat to take to the mill at Santaquin, Adaline was sitting by the fire sewing a little apron; her younger brother John was playing in the fire with a stick. Adaline's clothing caught fire. When she ran outside, old man Williams who was carrying two buckets of water on a yoke, ran and threw the water all over her. This fire caused a badly burned back which was treated with air slacked lime and olive oil.

Migration of the Taylors

George Taylor left England on the journey to the United States in March of 1857, following by just one year the trip of his brother-in-law John Richins, and his family in the journey to Zion. But, George came alone and settled in Virginia where he had found a job but was also very ill with what was called Mountain Fever. Three years later in the Spring of 1860 he had accumulated sufficient funds to send for his family. In the interim, Louisa his wife, supported the family by sewing. Also, she refused to return to her father's home. He had demanded through his other daughter that Louisa divorce George Taylor, return home, with her two children and renounce the Mormon religion. All of this Louisa refused to do.

Louisa and the family were met by her husband George at Boston on May 1, 1860 then settled in Connecticut for three years. Included in the group in addition to Louisa were her two daughters Emma, born in 1854, and Hattie in 1856, and also George's mother Ann Nichols Taylor, and her daughter Jane. A son was born to George and Louisa in Connecticut and Jane met and married a member of the church, Joseph Jay, whom she had met at this location. The family as a group left their home in Chesire near New Haven in the Spring of 1863 and journeyed to Utah by train to Saint Joseph, Missouri and by ox-team from that point to Salt Lake City by way of Omaha.

In September of 1863, George Taylor and his family arrived in Salt Lake City and were met by Charlotte and John Richins at the mouth of Emmigration Canyon. This was a red letter day for Charlotte. Finally some of her blood relatives had arrived. They moved directly to Goshen with John and Charlotte

Richins.

Indian Scares.

Indians were often visitors, some of them were very friendly. This applied especially to old Sanpitch. He would often sit at the table with the John Richins family. He brought pine nuts for the children.

Adaline remembered well many of the Indian scares at Goshen. While at the bend, a group of Indians, probably from their temporary camp site at Salt Creek Canyon, planned to surround the little settlement and massacre the people. Old Sandpitch delivered this message to people in the settlement. The plans provided for an attack in the early morning hours. The Indians were dressed in war paint and danced and sang for some time, then stacked their guns and other weapons away from the fire and went to sleep lying and sitting around the camp fire. In the meantime, the men of Goshen were preparing. At about two A.M. they surrounded the Indian band dashing first to the stacked guns and then surrounding the Indians themselves. Some of the Indians tried to get to their horses but couldn't make their escape. The men of Goshen demanded that the Indians give up their chief (Probably Showsam) and two other leaders. The three were handcuffed and at 9:30 the next morning, led through the streets of Goshen for all to see. Then four citizens riding horseback left for Salt Lake City where the three Indians were delivered to the authorities. John and Thomas Richins and George Taylor all participated in this raid.

The visits of Brigham Young and other church leaders were rather infrequent but very special. At one of these occasions, Brigham Young, Heber C. Kimball and others arrived from Salt Lake to attend conference. All people of Goshen went out to meet them. (They came in buggies). All Sunday school children were dressed in white and formed a line on each side of the street. Upon arrival at church all the people stood in line while Brigham Young and Heber C. Kimball and others passed down the line and shook hands with the children. John and Charlotte were in the choir that day. The visitors had dinner at the home of Bishop Price. Charlotte assisted in the food preparation and serving.

The first school house was constructed in 1861, the same year the Richins families moved to Goshen. The first teacher was a Mrs. Weech. The benches were made of slab. They used slates and pencils and dunce caps. The next teacher was Tank Pratt who was a favorite and brought all the school children red and white stick candy and cinnamon bark from Salt Lake.

On one July 24, a parade was held including hoop skirts and shaker bonnets. John Richins was marshall of the day.

DEPARTURE FROM GOSHEN

The Thomas Richins family moved to Pleasant Grove in late 1868, and located near some of the other relatives in that community.

The John Richins family moved at about the same time to Austin, Nevada. However, during much of the time while living in Goshen, John Richins had freighted butter and eggs from that community to Austin. The round trip required six weeks. On the return he would freight dress goods, sugar and other supplies for the people of Goshen.

Joseph and Jane Jay spent one year in Goshen then moved to Austin, Nevada. Four children were born there. Jane's mother had moved with the Jays to Austin.

The George Taylor family, however, continued in Goshen. All three of the oldest daughters were married in Goshen; Emma to John Laird Jenkins in 1871, Hattie to William Thomas Higginson in 1873. Within a few years the Jenkins family moved to Payson and the Higginsons to Bancroft, Idaho. George Miles Taylor married Martha Ann Bowles on November 1883. Lucy, who was born in Goshen in July 1863 married Zacariah Taylor in Goshen in 1882 to whom were born seven children all of whom grew up in Goshen. Lucy moved to Provo only after all the children were married. Lucy had been the post mistress for a number of years and before that had gone to school at the B.Y. Academy and returned to Goshen to teach.

The John Richins family was considerably larger however. There were now six children three of whom were born in Goshen. Annie, Mark and Charlotte. Many years later the last child, Fred, was born in Pleasant Grove. In addition to the children and the load of freight, the family took with them seven head of cows, a riding pony, and a few chickens. They stayed the first night at the site of abandoned Camp Floyd in Cedar Valley. Adaline sometimes rode the pony, (Jergy) and drove the cows. The family tried to travel from 15 to 20 miles per day and because they were following the overland stage route, they met the stage every second day. On one occasion the horses were lost. The wagon carried no hay and in the driest part of the trip the horses and cows would range at some rather long distances for food. They had to stop one full day while John found the lost horses. At Stepto Valley, John earned \$25 by pulling a stage out of the mud.

They cooked over a camp fire and made beds in the wagon. The family had a good supply of milk and butter. They carried two barrels of water. On occasion they drove all night so they would not have to camp near Poison Springs.

Fifty miles East of Egan and after supper and all were in bed, a large mountain lion came to the fire, growled at the dog, stayed half an hour looking around, and finally went away without doing any harm except scaring children.

The 600 miles trip to Austin required approximately four weeks. The family camped outside Austin so Charlotte could wash and iron dresses and bonnets. Six miles east of town they were met by Joe Jay and sons John and Ed.

John Richins went to work at the stamp mill in Austin where silver bars were produced. Adaline and her younger brothers and sisters received most of their schooling in Austin, in the 2 1/2 years they remained in that community. Apparently it was a very good school. John Richins, however, was not well because of the dust in and adjacent to the stamp mill. The boss of the plant was a native of Council Bluffs, Iowa and he offered John a job of operating a farm near that city. The family accepted the offer, then traveled the 95 miles northward in Nevada by prairie schooner then by rail from a point near Reno to Council Bluffs and here they stayed for two years. John's health was excellent but Charlotte, after illness with typhoid fever was told to return to the mountains.

Joseph Jay had died in Austin in 1869 and about the same time their daughter died. Soon after Jane gave birth to another daughter, Ellen. Jane with her three children and her mother left Austin, traveled to Council Bluffs and stayed a month with Charlote and John's family then to England. Ann Nichols Taylor (great grandmother) found her husband very ill. He died soon after. Jane Jay and her daughter Ellen returned from England to Utah the following year and settled in Pleasant Grove. The two Jay sons had died. The John Richins family returned to Utah and to Pleasant Grove in 1871 when Adaline was 13 years of age. They were met at Salt Lake by uncle Tom Richins and were brought directly to Pleasant Grove. They stayed with Tom's family for some time then rented a log house, later a part of the Harvey home. In the meantime, John had returned to Austin to his old job but at Christmas time he returned to Pleasant Grove; he had been leaded.

Adaline never attended school in Pleasant Grove. For sometime they lived in the Oscar Richins home, then purchased an adobe house which stood where Mark Richins home was later built. John then went to Eureka to work and Charlotte became a dress maker to help earn a living. She would go to the customers' homes and sew, and do the measuring at that place. This especially was important when her husband was away or was ill and couldn't work.

When Adaline was about 15 she went to Coalville and worked for the John Beckwith family as a housekeeper and nursemaid. She then moved with the Beckwith family to Evanston and worked there for about one year then returned to Pleasant Grove at age 16.

For some time she worked in Salt Lake, then returned to Pleasant Grove.

Children who died young (no pictures)

RICHINS, Hannah chr 18 July 1819

RICHINS, John Edward chr 20 May 1821

RICHINS, Mary Ann chr 10 Dec 1822

RICHINS, Charlotte Priscilla 26 Nov 1826

RICHINS, Edwin chr 16 May 1830

RICHINS, William chr 18 May 1840

CHILDREN OF
RICHARD RICHINS
1800-1848

&

CHARLOTTE PRISCILLA WAGER
1799-1842

No Picture
Available



RICHINS, George
Thomas
chr 23 Jan 1825

(1) PULLUN, Ann

(2) BULGER, Mary



RICHINS, Thomas
26 Nov 1826



DEVIRAUX, Harriet
29 Dec 1833



RICHINS, Charles
17 Aug 1828



(1) SHILL, Louisa
22 June 1829



(2) OVARD, Esther Stowe
7 Dec 1842



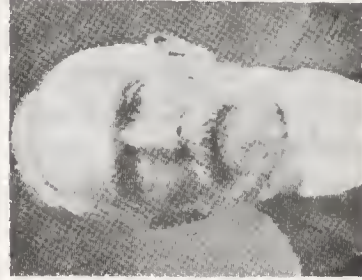
(3) WILLMOTT, Agnes
3 Mar 1858



RICHINS, John
25 Mar 1833



TAYLOR, Charlotte
Priscilla
14 Feb 1834



RICHINS, Edward
16 Apr 1834



(1) TIPPER, Caroline
Ellen
20 Feb 1846



(2) BEARD, Sarah
30 Apr 1850



(3) BEARD, Elizabeth
27 June 1852

FAMILY PORTRAIT

	<div>HUSBAND</div> <div>RICHINS, John Birth 25 March 1833 Place Sheepscorn, Painswick, Gloucester, Engl Chr. Married 18 May 1853 Place Brimsfield, Gloucester, Engl Death 28 March 1900 Burial at Pleasant Grove, Utah, Utah Father RICHINS, Richard Mother WAGER, Charlotte Priscilla Other Wives (if any)</div>	<div>WIFE</div> <div>TAYLOR, Charlotte Birth 14 March 1834 Place Caudle Green, Brimsfield, Gloucester, Engl Chr. 22 March 1835 Death 12 February 1909 Burial at Pleasant Grove, Utah, Utah Father TAYLOR, Edward Mother NICHOLS, Ann Other Husb (if any) Where was information obtained? List complete maiden name for all females.</div>
<div>Child No Picture</div>	<div>1st Child</div> <div>RICHINS, Hannah Louisa Birth 17 June 1854 Place Caudle Green, Brimsfield, Gloucester, Engl Married to Died: 13 July 1856 (child) Married Place</div>	<div>6th Child</div> <div>RICHINS, Mark Randolph Birth 28 July 1865 Place Goshen, Utah, Utah Married to GREEN, Ella Married 24 November 1885 Place Pleasant Grove, Utah, Utah</div>
	<div>2nd Child</div> <div>RICHINS, Frank Thornton Birth 16 July 1856 Place Crossing Plains, Iowa Married to RICHARDS, (I) Amelia Married 23 April 1877 Place (2) TRINNIMAN, Eliza Banks-15 Oct 1881</div>	<div>7th Child</div> <div>RICHINS, Charlotte Priscilla Birth 5 September 1867 Place Goshen, Utah, Utah Married to SORENSON, Soren Married 2 February 1885 Place Pleasant Grove, Utah, Utah</div>
	<div>3rd Child</div> <div>RICHINS, Adaline Delina Birth 10 October 1858 Place Salt Lake City, S-Lk, Utah Married to NELSON, John Christian Married 30 September 1877 Place Pleasant Grove, Utah, Utah</div>	<div>8th Child</div> <div>RICHINS, Fred Charles Birth 20 December 1876 Place Pleasant Grove, Utah, Utah Married to PETERSON, Annie Married 26 December 1900 Place Provo, Utah, Utah</div>
	<div>4th Child</div> <div>RICHINS, John Alma Birth 8 November 1860 Place Salt Lake City, S-Lk, Utah Married to ELLIS, Mary Jane Married 8 December 1887 Place Pleasant Grove, Utah, Utah</div>	<div>Ann Nicholls, wife of Edward Taylor and mother of Charlotte Taylor Richins</div>
	<div>5th Child</div> <div>RICHINS, Annie Jane Birth 12 October 1862 Place Goshen, Utah, Utah Married to RADFALL, Henry James Married 26 January 1882 Place Salt Lake City, S-Lk, Utah</div>	<div>SECOND MARRIAGE</div> <div>2nd Child: RICHINS, Frank Thornton married TRINNIMAN, Eliza Banks 15 October 1881</div>

PROLOGUE 3

The Nelson Family - Genesis and Exodus.

Christian Nielsen was born on January 3, 1832 at Hormsted, Hjorring County, Denmark. His father was Niels Christian Christensen. He married Christina Nielsen on June the 15, 1856. She was the daughter of Niels Christopherson and Ann Jensen.

The patronymic system of family names simply meant that a suffix of "sen" or "son" to the first name could become the last name of the children. Of interest is the fact that the fathers of both Christian and Christina were named Niels so the surname Nielsen would have belonged to both Christian and Christina. Because of this problem Christina was registered in different communities they moved to by different surnames such as Nielsen and Christopherson. The patronymic system was also disappearing in the 1850's.

Christina's first husband was Niels Jensen and to them were born two daughters: Johannamarie (later shortened to Maria) and Nicolena. They were born in Tarrs, Hjorring. The two daughters were adopted later by Christian Nielsen.

In 1863 Christian and Christina joined the LDS church and began immediately preparation to migrate to Utah. This would include the six children, four of whom had been born to Christian and Christina:

1. Maria (Johannamarie)	1847	Augusta	1860
2. Nicolena	1851	Helena	1860
3. John Christian	1856	(twins)	
4. Ana (Annie)	1858		

One child Josephine was born in 1864 one year after the parents had joined the church. Christian and Christina started saving and preparing to leave for Utah with their seven children. Christian, although trained as a flour miller and operating a mill for some time, had given up that position and had been operating a small tobacco store. Christina operated a small general store.

In 1864 Christian was called up by the army to serve in the war against Germany and Austria. He had previously served in the war against Germany some seven years earlier. Christian was advised by his friends and neighbors to leave for America immediately without his family but after one days travel he was brought back to Copenhagen and prosecuted as a deserter. His many friends petitioned the court for his release. He was apparently given a commission of Captain of the baggage train for soldiers, ammunition, and supplies. The war ended within the year and the family was ready to travel to the U.S. and Utah.

The family left home on April 20, 1865 and traveled by wagon six Danish miles (24 English miles). They went by rail and boat to Holland but stayed there only one day and left Amsterdam on the sailing vessel "Kimball". They landed in New York in June. The youngest child, Josephine died and was buried at sea.

Transportation by water left much to be desired; food was poor, cooking facilities negligible and everyone traveling in the steerage was bothered by

lice. From New York, they traveled to Florence, Nebraska or Omaha and stayed there six weeks. Christian was able to obtain a job in Omaha in a jewelry shop. The wagon train to Utah required one month for building the wagons, rounding up and buying enough steers to make up the ox-trains. They were completely untrained as oxen to pull a wagon. They had to be pushed. Fifteen weeks were required for the trip to Salt Lake. Although they landed in the city in November, they encountered bitterly cold weather or the kind that hindered those who moved by handcart.

John who had his ninth birthday while crossing the plains, walked almost all the way but was assigned one specific duty, that of picking up kernels of corn that had been dropped from the wagon trains carrying supplies to the California Volunteers now located at Fort Douglas. At least this corn added variety to the breakfast of the family. The family arrived at Coalville where they stopped for some three weeks mostly for the birth of another daughter named Josephine, the same name as that of the daughter who had been buried at sea. Crossing the plains had been quite difficult in that year because there were no special sponsorships and likewise the Indians gave them considerable trouble. On one occasion the Indians sprang from ambush in an attempt to steal cattle but when the pioneers opened fire the frightened cattle ran back to camp and the theft was prevented. In the scurmish, seven of the pioneers were wounded by bullets and arrows, and a Mrs. Gruntvig, who had lingered some distance behind the wagon train was taken captive by the Indians. Her fate was never exactly known although, some said, she was married to the chief while others told of her being drowned. At any rate her husband came on alone to Utah and settled in Sanpete County. The Nelson family arrived in Salt Lake on November 8, 1865. They lived in Salt Lake County at various locations until they moved to Pleasant Grove.

There were five additional children born. The new Josephine lived less than a year. Four more children were born in Salt Lake County. A third Josephine born in 1866 had lived one year. Twins Christian Henry and Niels Alford were born in 1869. One of these twins died in July and the other in September of the same year. George Henry was born in 1870. He died in 1871. Rather significant perhaps is the fact that the six children born after 1863, the first in Denmark and the other five in Coalville or Salt Lake County, had all died before reaching three years of age. That means six of the twelve children born before the Nielsons reached Pleasant Grove had died. The last child, James, born in Pleasant Grove in 1874 had only older brothers and sisters, all born in Denmark.

The family rode in a prairie schooner from Coalville to Salt Lake where they lived throughout the first Winter. They then moved to West Jordan in 1866. During this time, John, now ten years old, lived at Draper with a family by the name of Fitzgerald. The family later moved to Draper because schools were available and Draper was one of the first free schools in the territory of Utah. Some time later, the family moved to Millcreek and Christian worked in a flour mill in that location. Christian operated this mill for two years and his one son, John was hauling flour and bran to Salt Lake. He was also hauling tithing supplies to offices where Hotel Utah now stands. He paid for his own tithing in this way.

When John was 14 years old his father obtained a contract to prepare the road bed for the Utah Southern Railroad from an area at Salt Lake south towards Utah County. For a brief period of time John worked with oxen on the

grading for the railroad. While living at Millcreek, John also made some money by gathering water cress, bunching it, and selling it to rooming houses in Salt Lake; likewise, the family had a number of cows and surplus milk. John also delivered milk and butter to the city, and would take orders for the next week's delivery.

In 1872, the family moved to Pleasant Grove and Christian was hired to operate the flour mill. This was the first flour mill in the town and located at second north and fifth east. At least flour was now available. Christian Nelson was labelled Christian Miller. John Nelson began digging soft rock and hauling it for construction of houses. The first house to be built was the home for his family and it is now the home of Melvin's family. While this was being built, the family lived in Cecila Christiansen's old home. Christian then purchased 20 acres of land in the north field but his son John did all the farming. John also had annual trips to the west mountains by ox team to get the Winter supply of wood. John also quarried and hauled the rock by ox team for the old manila school house, for the old Petersons house and barn, and the old Poulsen home. John also chopped aspen trees and put up a fence around 20 acres of land for old man Thompson.

In the move to Pleasant Grove the family included the five daughters and the one son—all of whom were born in Denmark and ranged in ages from twelve to twenty three. Subsequently they were married as shown below, also included is the last one born after the move to Pleasant Grove.

	BORN		MARRIED TO
<u>Marie</u>	<u>March</u> 5, 1849		<u>Jim</u> Lim
<u>Nicolina</u>	March 8, 1952		James Arnold
<u>John</u>	August 14, 1856		Adaline Richins
<u>Annie</u>	September 29, 1858	(1st)	Peter Schmidt
		(2nd)	Peter Larsen
<u>Helena</u>	July 27, 1860		Albert Richins
<u>Augusta</u>	July 27, 1860		Frederick Newman
<u>James</u>	July 27, 1874		Clara Warnick

The Nelson family in Pleasant Grove adjusted well to the new neighborhood and friends. Although the parents retained the name Nielsen, all their children began to use Nelson as the sur-name.

There were five girls in the family, but just one boy, John. Tall, Thin, blue-eyed and very ambitious, he worked and helped his father to clothe and feed the family. They raised a few sheep, both for the meat and the wool, which was washed and carded and made into small batts and put into comforters by John's mother. Some of the wool was made into yarn on the spinning wheel with which she would knit warm socks for the men. Other yarn was colored and woven into cloth for the girls in the family. A few hives of bees kept them in honey for the table as well as a sweetner for other things. The milk and cream from a few cows kept them in milk and cheese and butter, and their dried fruit made an excellent addition to their food supply. There was little if any sugar until 1890 when the Lehi sugar factory was completed and operating. Christian also filled a mission to Denmark.

John received very little schooling, but could tell how many tons of hay in a stack by looking at it, how much grain would yield to the acre while it was still waving in the field. John was a hard worker.

Family of
Christian and Christina Nelson



Christian



Christina

Below
Family in Denmark
1864
and in
Pleasant Grove
1900



Children	Year Born	Spouse
<u>Back row</u>		
(Left to Right)		
Annie	1858	(1) Peter Schmidt
Helena	1860	(2) Peter Larsen
Augusta (Twins)	1860	Albert Richins
Nicolena	1851	Fredrick Newman
<u>Front row</u>		
John	1856	Jim Arnold
Maria	1847	Adaline Richins
James	1874	Jim Lim
		Clara Warnick

The Romance

John Nelson - Adaline Richins

Many social gatherings were held in the different homes, and on this particular night it was held at the Hyrum Heiselt home. The young folks gathered for an evening of dancing, games and refreshments, often dancing to the music of a fiddler, accordion or perhaps a mouth organ. It is very possible that the music for this event was played by Christian Nielsen. He played his fiddle at most of these home events.

The young folks enjoyed the fast moving quadrilles, polka, the waltz and two-step. Games followed and refreshments were served. Everyone took part and all had a wonderful evening. John of the Nelson family and Adaline of the Richins were both in attendance. Adaline had come to the party with her brother Frank, who had made her acquainted with John. A beautiful romance had begun and it was not long after that Adaline had promised to marry John.

John had acquired a half block of ground (5 acres) on what is now 5th-6th North and third East and with his yoke of oxen he hauled soft rock from the Wadley and Big Springs quarries with which to build a two room house. He sawed the rock in rectangular blocks and set them together with water and sand as mortar. The walls were 16 inches thick.

The young couple John and Adaline were married on September 30, 1877 in the Richins home by David West who was then the Justice of the Peace. Their new home was completed six months later and John carried Adaline over the threshold of their new home.

With Adaline's ingenuity she soon had nice white scrim curtains at her windows, some scatter rugs on the bare floors and a mattress of muslin filled with freshly threshed wheat straw for the bed. It was the first real bed John had known because his sisters used all the beds John usually slept in a corner on a blanket or quilt. Washing was done with tub and wash-board and the soap was made with lye and meat scraps or rinds cut from the meat. A small cupboard took care of the dishes and food, a small black stove which was kept polished furnished heat in the winter as well as a place to cook the meals and an oven to bake the bread. A washstand with basin and a pail for water and a drawer for clean towels stood in one corner of the kitchen. Water for cooking, washing and bathing had to be carried from a ditch a block away. It was not long before Adaline had her windows filled with flowering geraniums which added such a pleasant touch to their home. Outside just west of the house, she planted roses and such small flowers as buttercups, violets, daisies and pansies.

The couple worked very hard getting an orchard started, planting apricot, apple, cherry and plum trees then peaches and pears as well as small fruits: strawberries, raspberries and currants. Coal oil lamps were used in the house, which meant each day the lamps had to be filled with oil, wicks trimmed and chimneys cleaned to get as much light as possible from them.

After about two years of marriage, John and Adaline were blessed with a baby daughter born August 27, 1879. She was the pride and joy of her parents and was named Annie Delena. While very young she loved to sing and dance.

Two years later their second child, Young John Ernest was born November 14, 1881. About this time an addition was built east of the first two rooms so a large dining-kitchen area was built as well as another bedroom and a pantry. A well had been dug and a porch added on the south of the new addition to the house. A wooden railing had been built on the west end of the porch so the children would not fall into the cellar should the cellar door happen to be left open. This cellar was used mostly for milk, cream, butter, fresh and cured meats and fruit. The floor of the cellar was made of brick and muslin was tacked over the ceiling joists to keep dust from falling in the milk where it had been put in pans for the cream to rise. Milk, cream and butter were the only things kept on this table. A large door on hinges was used to close the entrance to the cellar to keep children from falling down the steps. A large rain barrel stood near the cellar door and, placed under a down spout, caught the rain which was used for washing dainty things and everyone's hair.

On August 15, 1884 another son Mark Edward blessed the home of John and Adaline. He seemed to be a rather delicate boy, but was known for his wit and humor and his constant teasing. When Mark was almost three another little boy was born on March 4, 1887 to John and Adaline and was named Albert Franklin. He was a beautiful little boy and the family loved him dearly. Almost three years later another son was born on 23 December 1889 and was named Melvin Frederick. When Melvin was about ten months old, little Albert became desperately ill and passed away with what Dr. Rogers diagnosed as inflammation of the bowels later known as appendicitis. Adaline said many times she has always been thankful for work, because it was the best antidote for heartache, sorrow and loneliness. Often with her baby Melvin in her arms she would carry water from the big ditch to water the violets, pansies and daisies she had so lovingly planted on Albert's grave. These were very trying times for Adaline. John was gone much of the time working for many years as a policeman whose only way of travel was on horseback. There were no telephones, no cars and no close neighbors except an old English couple, Susan and Fred Richan who lived about a half a block away and came at once if Adaline needed a helping hand.

When Melvin was about three years old the second girl was born into the family on July 24, 1892. This child had white hair and blue eyes, a real Dane, and named Olive Adaline. Too small to play with the boys and too much difference in ages to be a companion to the older sister, Olive played pretty much by herself until another little daughter Grace Christina was born July 17, 1895. She had blond hair and sparkling brown eyes and a beautiful smile for friend and stranger alike. Olive had a real job helping her mother take care of little Grace and rocking her to sleep in the cradle. She was more like a beautiful doll than a child. They were not to have her long and on May 20, 1897 she passed away with abscess of the lung. This death, the second in their little family was a terrible ordeal for the parents. Adaline was in early pregnancy with another child who was born December 20, 1897. Another blonde blue-eyed girl with eyes so big she acted as if she would miss something. They named her Charlotte Leone after Adaline's mother.

On March 10, 1898, the oldest girl in the family was married to James Oler of American Fork, Utah. The Oler boys all helped their father with his saw-mill which they moved from place to place wherever there was timber and a need for lumber. This time it was in West American Fork Canyon. Annie was

so homesick even before she left that she talked Adaline into letting Olive go with them. Olive enjoyed the canyon and watching the mill cutting the huge trees into lumber which they sold for building, etc. When it was about time for school to open, Adaline drove the wagon and with Melvin to help her, brought Leone who was about three months old, and came to the canyon to get Olive who was to enter first grade.

On March 24, 1900, the oldest sister, Annie, had her first baby, a little brown eyed girl. She was mother's first grand-child and Grandfather Richin's first great-grandchild. Grandfather was very ill and did want so much to see the new baby. Although the baby was just 2 days old, Mother wrapped her in a blanket and took her to let her father see his first great-grandchild. Grandfather passed away the next day. This was another cruel blow for our Mother. Grandpa was not an old man just in his early 60's.

On July 2, 1900 about three months after Grandpa Richin's death, Mother had another baby boy and we called him James Royal. Leone and Olive had become so starved for a baby in the home that they wanted their mother to take a couple of foundlings for adoption. She discouraged them on the idea, and when Royal was born, the daughters were perfectly satisfied. Royal was a sweet baby, rather a sad look on his face and he didn't seem too strong. About this time father was in the sheep business and it became necessary for him to take supplies to the herders. On this particular day he was a little hesitant about going, because Royal was very ill with measles. He seemed a little better however and father took off for the herd with the supplies. A rider was sent after him because Royal passed away in the early afternoon. Leone and Olive had been playing with some children outside, but went in the house only to see Mrs. Richan with little Royal on her lap; our mother had gone somewhere to be by herself. She bore her sorrow alone and when she joined her family she was quite calm. Father reached home later in the day and there was indeed a house of sorrowing.

About this time the Electric Co. began to put up poles and string the wires for electric lights in the town. After some time they were told they could use the electricity because they had connected the house and had elected our brother Mark to turn on the power. Twisted green cords hung from the ceiling in each room with a globe at the bottom for light. It was a happy day so clean and so handy, no more lamps to fill with coal oil and no more chimneys to clean and wicks to trim. A little later our father put a pole in the yard with a large globe for the convenience of all of us. Many neighbors' children for blocks around would come to play games. The electric company had also put a pole out west of the home and it had a light on it under which were played games in the street almost every evening. There was no danger of being hit by a car, as there were no cars. An occasional wagon, horse drawn buggy or someone on horseback would pass, but we could easily get out of the way. Our favorite games were Kick the Can, Run Sheep Run, Hide and Seek, Baseball, Danish Ball and many others.

Mark was almost sixteen years old when he passed away April 23, 1901. He was a dear boy, and family missed him so very much. He and Melvin had been very close pals, so it was a great loss to him.

In the summer mother had worked very hard taking care of the family and trying to cut and dry the fruit which was in great abundance. There was a good market for dried fruit. Olive was old enough to help with this activity

John Christian
and
Adaline Richins Nelson
SILVER WEDDING ANNIVERSARY
September 30, 1902



Annie and James
Oler
Married
March 19, 1898

John and Minnie
Adamson Nelson
Married
November 20, 1902



and rather enjoyed it. Fruit driers were made of 2 x 4's about 6 feet long for the width and about 8 feet long for the length and 2 x 4 down the middle for a brace. Lath were nailed on the 2 x 4's lightly spaced to allow the air to come up between them. Fruit was cut and pitted and place on edge, each half slightly against the other until the dryer was filled. Placed in full sun it took about 3 days until it could be put in a smaller space and the dryers refilled. Mosquito netting was put over the filled dryers to keep away the flies. At one time our mother sold her dried fruit and bought our first living room carpet, two swinging rockers and a beautiful red plush sofa. The carpet was red and came in widths of 30 or 36 inches. It had to be hand sewn and took many strips to cover our large living room. It was hard work, required a huge needle and coarse string and must be done evenly so there would be no bulges in the carpet. Our living room was beautiful with its red carpet, plush sofa and swinging rockers and a heating stove polished until you could see your face in it. The lamp which was still a coal-oil burner until we got electricity, was suspended from the ceiling. The large bowl used for oil was painted with red roses as was the shade covering. It had roses painted on it and beautiful crystals that seemed to shimmer as the light shone on them went around the edge of the shade. To the girls it was one of the most beautiful rooms they had ever seen. The windows were always filled with blooming flowers and the curtains were the early lace type which were kept so fresh and crisp by our mother. Later a beautiful book-case was added to the room with an oval glass on the bookcase and a desk on the other side where one could write letters. This bookcase is still in the living room of the old home our father built more than a hundred years ago.

On June 20, 1902 a second child, a son was born to Annie and James Oler. He was named Earl. On November 20, 1902 our brother John was married to Minnie Adamson; one of the loveliest girls we have ever known. Lovable and kind and so wonderful to our mother. John and Minnie were living in the old Halliday home when on September 17th a beautiful baby boy was born to them. They called him David Oral, David after Minnie's father. They, John and Minnie then built a home on the 1 1/2 acres on the north corner from our home.

On June 20, 1905, mother gave birth to her tenth and last child, a boy. He was born on his nephew, Earl's third birthday. He was named Elroy and of course Leone and others were again thrilled with another baby to care for. It was mother's first experience with a doctor, as she had always been attended by a mid-wife. Minnie took care of mother at home. Seems like Elroy grew so fast it was no time at all until he was chasing us with spiders or toads. He would also start giggling at the table, and before long three of us were sent away from the table until we could gain our composure enough to come back and finish the meal. Sometimes it would take 2 or 3 times but we usually made it.

On January 7, 1906 about six months after Elroy was born, our mother had Minnie come to our home and have her second baby, Violet, a beautiful blonde girl with big brown eyes and on February a third child, Lois, was born to Annie and James Oler. These two nieces and the two nephews were very good playmates for Elroy.

There were for the children some very definite fears of Indians who often roamed through the town. Squaws with papooses on their backs would often make a camp on the road just south and west of our house. They begged through the neighborhood for biscy bread often looking through the windows.

Tinker was also a frequent visitor, his legs usually were wrapped to the knees with gunny sacks to keep them dry and warm. Mother would usually let him solder a pan or two or a bucket. He sat before our big range to heat his soldering iron in the open grate and then melt the solder over the hole. He was all the time watching us with his big staring eyes. Our mother tried to tell us he was a nice old man, but we were not so sure. Mother would ask him if he was hungry (and he always was) so she gave him a large vegetable bowl filled with milk and a half loaf of bread and he ate every bit of it. He always took home a loaf of bread and some milk as well as a few nickels he had earned with his mending.

Another different group in the eastern neighborhood was Little Lewis and his family. They were very small people and spent most of their time fishing in the lake for carp and suckers, then with their one seated buggy with a long back on it to haul the fish, they would go along the streets calling out "Will ya have a fish to-day." They had little demand for such fish. Just one family along our street would buy fish and make a good meal on them for 5 cents apiece.

A blind cobbler who mended shoes for us, had a shop down town and lived several blocks from his work. He had a very keen sense of direction using a cane to guide him. His work was very well done and he could half sole or sew a pair of shoes, put new heels on them or whatever you wished to have done. The fear of him was that he might run into us or hit us with his cane as he passed. He walked so swiftly, feeling with his cane as he walked. He was known as Blind Thomas.

About this time in our young lives it was a great thrill to see the thresher come to our place. Father and some other men had formed a company and bought a threshing machine. It was a far cry from the old flail style of threshing, where the grain had to be beaten from the straw. Then came the new machine called the binder. The ball of twine was threaded on the machine and as the grain was cut and rolled into bundles, the twine automatically tied it and it was dropped on the ground and later picked up on the wagon and stacked until the thresher came. The thresher used at this time was hand fed and the straw was thrown on a table like affair on the thresher and two men would have to push it in the thresher cutting the bands by hand. The grain would come down two spouts where the sacks were hung and filled with the grain, then carriers would take it to the place where it was to be stored. This is where our fun came as our father would have us get in the wheat bin and keep the grain pushed to the back of the bin so the men would have no difficulty in emptying their sacks. It was not very long until they bought a separator with built-in-knives which would automatically cut the strings on the bundles as they were thrown on the thresher table and drawn into the machine and threshed. The threshing machine was steam operated necessitating a tank of water near the engine to heat for steam and a wagon of coal to heat the water.

One summer our father built a summer shanty where mother could cook and we could still keep the house cool. We had a little 4 hole cook stove and an oven for 4 or 6 loaves of bread. A table near the well was convenient for washing vegetables. A large organ box stood in one corner where the children played when they were small, later a store house for saddles and bridles and later a place for surplus grain. North of the house was a surrey house for our fancy surrey with the fringe on the top and fancy coal oil lamps on the

sides. Large rolling fenders covered the wheels to keep off the mud or water. We kept the surrey polished, especially if someone wished to use it for a funeral. We made many shopping trips in this surrey, even to American Fork. The railroad ran along side the state highway, so if we should hear a train whistle we would drive down a side road or in someone's yard, because the horse might be afraid of the train and run away.

In our earlier years, a bathroom was unheard of in the town, so our only toilet convenience was a small white washed, vine covered building some distance east of the house. When in the evening, should nature call, we were allowed to take the coal oil lantern to light our way. Just south of the buggy house, father put up a big swing which he tied to a big hard-head apple tree. We would twist in the swing until we were dizzy and sick to our stomachs. If we weren't swinging we would be walking on huge stilts, which at least mother said kept us out of the mud. The first ones were made from a limb of a tree with a fork in it where you would put your foot and hold the rest of the limb up to your side. This proved more painful than fun, but our brother, Mel, made us some better ones. He took a long board and cut a block from a 2 x 4 and nailed about 2 feet from the bottom of the board. Then a leather strap was put under the block of wood and was put high enough on the board that we could get our feet in the loop and walk for hours on them.

During the summer and autumn one of our daily tasks was to gather all the apples that had fallen in the night. These were fed to the pigs and kept the orchard clear of spoiling fruit. Weeds had to be pulled and berries picked, chickens fed and eggs gathered.

Many of our groceries were purchased with eggs and butter. Leone and Olive became quite efficient in buying as they would take our bucket of eggs and our list of what they were to buy and make a trip several times a week.

One of the finest playmates was a plain mongrel dog we called Watch.

General and Specific Memories

In the fall of the year, when butchering time came around, mother and father would spend an evening cutting up pork and also a large amount of lean beef. They would have this all cut into strips and grind it in a large sausage grinder consisting of an oversized food chopper with many little knives fastened on a long metal piece running through the machine and these knives were all placed in order numbering from one to 36. The grinder was fastened on a heavy piece of lumber, about 2 feet long and would be placed across 2 chairs so one person could sit on it to hold it in place and perhaps feed the meat into it while another one turned the handle to grind. The sausage was delicious and one of the girls was usually elected to mix the seasoning in the meat and to make a dozen pats for breakfast.

Another delightful time was Christmas. There were no pretty things to hang on the tree, nor electric lights. We made our own decorations of paper cut into strips and with some flour and water paste we would put them together to form a chain. The strips of paper were often made of plain white wrapping paper colored with crayons and cut into strips. Popcorn was strung with needle and thread and made into long ropes which looked very pretty on the tree. The only lights we had were little real candles. Our parents would let us have them lighted while they were there, but it was so dangerous with children around and nearly all paper trimmings on the tree. Just the same we thought it was all so beautiful. Each person seldom got more than one present. There was a lot of sleigh-riding and some skating and carolling. With a warm fire in the big Stewart Range, its glowing embers shown in the grate and cast shadows on the wall. Great bowls of apples and nuts, playing games at our big round table, and the general feeling of peace and serenity that existed in our home, what more could one want.

One winter while our father was with his sheep, mother and Melvin had the chores to take care of and we had our own chores indoors. Grandma Richins stayed with us that winter. She was a dear person, so quiet, patient and such a good sense of humor. She was the first person we had ever seen with artificial teeth and it was quite a novelty. She, along with the rest of us, would enjoy mother reading a story to us in the evening. Melvin took a magazine The Youths Companion, which ran all winter, so Monday night we all gathered around the big range and mother would read the chapter aloud and how we all sat anxiously awaiting the progress of the story. Our Grandma enjoyed it too, and we were so glad to have her with us.

In the fall of the year, after threshing time, our mother would wash the bed ticks from the beds and Leone and Olive would rush home at night to help her carry and stuff the ticks with the fresh straw. We would stuff them so full we could scarcely hang on them for a few nights, until they had settled a little. This made a lovely bed and we had a lot of fun trying to keep from rolling off. They were wonderful clean fresh mattresses and we never did know what a store mattress was like for many, many years.

Another fun evening at home was Saturday night when everyone had to bathe whether he needed it or not. There was no plumbing, so water had to be heated in pans and buckets on the big Stewart Range. A barricade was made in front of the range and covered with blankets to make it more private and it was right in front of the stove and the glowing fire kept us cozy as we were

bathing. The tub was a No. 3 galvanized wash tub, and after each bath, some of the older children would carry the tub out and empty it and we would be ready for others to bathe. Nice fresh night clothes after our bath and we were ready for bed. Often on cold nights our mother would run a flat iron she had heated, over our bed, to take off the chill. No prince or princess had ever had it any nicer. There was no central heating in our young days, everyone depended on the big kitchen range, except in the living room, most people would have a heating stove, especially for company or a party.

One night Melvin, Leone and Olive were over to the Richans home playing games and telling stories, at which our brother Melvin was very good. The evening wore on and Mr. Richan got into the story telling act. He told of witches and ghosts they had in Merrie Old England and when he got right at the peak of terror, he let out a yell in his loudest voice and nearly frightened us into a heart attack. We were all too frightened to go home, so we sat thinking our father or mother would come over and walk us home. In a little while a knock came at the door and, Mr. Richan thinking it was our folks called out smartly in his English, "Stay Hout." Another knock. Again he shouted, "Stay Hout." When they knocked the third time he went smartly to the door, opened it and there stood the ward teachers. This was our chance to make our move, so we all ran as fast as we could for home, Melvin could run faster than Olive and Leone so, they hung to each other and were both crying, hysterically. It was good to be home.

In February of 1909 our wonderful little Grandma Richins passed away. It was the 12th of February and she would have been 75 years old on the 14th. We did not realize at the time, but a few years later noted that we would never get the authentic story of her life and the trials and tribulations in the journey to reach the New World. She was one of the most pleasant people we have ever known, and as kids we all loved her. She was kind and would even play with us. The last little while Leone and Olive spent with her was in the little home where she was living at the time of her death. We called on her one day and asked if we could help her do anything. She let us clean her cupboard, which was already spotless, then we had a drink and some bread and butter and jam. Leone and Olive had talked recently of this lovely visit with our grandmother, a lovely lady with such a warm and gracious smile and such a marvelous attitude. She was the last of our grandparents.

In 1910, Annie's husband James Oler received a call to fill a mission in Colorado with headquarters at Denver. One of his brothers from Shelley, Idaho came to see him and visit before he left. Olive had been to a meeting that afternoon. She met this young man as he came from the depot and was quite sure she knew him, but was afraid to speak lest she would be wrong. When she got home from town, Annie sent for her. He was the boy Olive had met in West American Fork Canyon while staying with Annie and James. It was Oscar Oler one of James' young brothers.

Chapter 2

THE FAMILY PLEASANT GROVE

1905-1915

Slowly between 1905 and 1910 (when I was 5 years old), the immediate family came into rather sharp focus. At home were Father and Mother (in their 50's), Melvin, 21, Olive, 18, Leone, 13, and I.

Melvin was often away from home on various jobs, some of which were in Bingham, in the mines or in some auxiliary operations at the mines. He was always welcome home and had some interesting stories to tell. He was a great mimic. There were his friends in Pleasant Grove and American Fork.

Olive was in high school or completing her work there with considerable discussion of such things as mathematics, or at least algebra, English, some science and cooking. She was fun, always entertaining.

Leone was completing her grammar school education. She provided more discussion about her friends, some were close friends, some relatives but these had not been carefully cataloged.

Across the road directly lined up with our home was a new house of red brick. There my oldest sister, Annie and her husband James (Jess) Oler lived with their three children: Leah, 10, Earl, 8, and Lois, 4 1/2. The house was located on a 1 1/2 acre lot. The lot was a wedding gift from my father and mother.

To the north and at the north 1 1/2 acres of father's original five acres, there was the rather new yellow brick home belonging to my oldest brother, John and his wife, Minnie (Adamson). The lot was a wedding gift from my parents. At this time late 1911 they had 3 children, Oral going on 7, Violet 4 1/2 and Orpha 1 1/2. These, like Annie's husband and children, were all family.

Hardly firmed in my mind was the point that Annie and John were my sister and brother and their total of 6 children were my nieces and nephews even though three of them were older than I.

Close Family Ties

Often Jess would take his son Earl and me for rides in a buggy or cart and as he stopped to greet a friend, the statement often came to him, "I didn't know you had two sons," and Jess would reply, "The larger and older one is my son. The smaller one is my brother-in-law." Or when riding with my brother, John and his son, the greeting would be, "So you have two sons." and John would reply, "No, the larger one is my son the smaller and younger one is my brother." And more often when riding in the surrey, or on a hay-grain wagon Father would answer similar questions, "The two larger boys are my grandsons, the youngest one is my son."

Jess and John were both rather handy at building or repairing around the house, at the barn or various sheds. Both worked for the power plants in

HOMES
Pleasant Grove



Home of John and Adaline Nelson
Two rooms built 1877-8
Increased to 5 rooms in 1890's, 8 rooms 1911,
550 North 300 East, Pleasant Grove, Utah
Picture taken 1910
Lois, Leah, Oral, Earl, ElRoy and the dog "Watch II"



Home of James and Annie
Nelson Oler
Built about 1903
Sold to Uncle Jim Nelson 1912
Sold to Bill and John Told 1978
555 North 3rd East



Home of John and Minnie
Adamson Nelson
Built about 1907-8
Picture taken 1912
Minnie and Ruth
John and Orpha
690 North 3rd East

American Fork Canyon, occasionally on the same shift. These were more or less locally owned power plants and had not yet been acquired by Utah Power and Light Company, or its parent holding company, the Electric Power and Light Company, or its grandparent company, Electric Bond and Share Company.

The family was rather close knit in many ways. Included was dividing of pork following the slaughter of the hogs or a beef or providing eggs when one portion of the family was short of eggs, or of milk when all three families did not have milch cows. But there was much more. The children seemed to belong at any one of the three homes, but most often at the old family home.

Of most importance was the gang. Always we would join in fighting any of the enemy (which might be those who lived just to the north or south or thru the blocks to the west). Gradually others were added to the gang, including Leon Jackson, who lived across the street to the north of John's place with his widowed mother, three batchelor uncles and a grandmother. Then added were Leon's cousins, some who lived three blocks away and some who lived on the other end of the block to the east. Added also as we became better acquainted and were ready for school were the cousins or second cousins living on the north east corner of our block, and with whom we shared a common fence. Our enemies (or often friends) who lived diagonally across the road from my brother John's home was another gang with whom wars did not last long, but might be pursued for a number of successive or even intermittent days.

Neighborhood

Corresponding to the practices in most other communities, the land near the center of down town was divided into 5 acre blocks. Farther to the east, most blocks were 10 acres. However cutting these blocks into less acreage became a common practice. On the block a dividing line for lots was in the center of the block with a line running north and south. Father owned the west five acres, except that given to John as a place on which to build his home, grow fruit, build barns, coops, etc. The north east quarter of the block was owned by Father's oldest sister Maria Lim. Later her daughter and family, Lorena and Hensen Nielson and their children, came to live there. They belonged to our gang.

For two blocks to the north of our block and one block to the south ten acre blocks were created. The same applies to the block to the east, the west half of which belonged to the Fugals: Jense, Niels, Mrs. Clayton (the old Fugal home) and the home of the Fugal boys' sister, and Chris. On the east half of that block there was some division. The northeast 5 acres was the home of Grandpa and Grandma Nielsen, later the home of their youngest son Jim and family and later home of my brother Mel and his family. Extending in virtually all directions to and beyond the city limits were the numerous uncles and aunts, cousins, second cousins and other near relatives.

Interlude

In an interlude from 1910 to 1913 there were considerable changes in the family: marriages, births, and movements away from the little but tight family group.

Mel had married Odna Oldfield from American Fork on January 11, 1911. Odna was a little doll, a favorite of the entire family. They established a



Leone, El Roy, Olive late 1905



El Roy



Violet and Oral



El Roy and Violet



Oral and "Blue"



El Roy and "May"



Someone is lost

home in a rented house at what is now the north west corner from the intersection of 4th east and 6th north.

There was one sad note during this interlude. Mel's wife, Odna after giving birth to a lovely daughter on February 10, 1912, became very ill. Peritonitis was to blame. She died within 3 weeks of the birth.

Janice, Mel's daughter was taken by her grandmother Oldfield for a total of 6 weeks. But Father and Mother had promised Odna that they would take Janice and raise her. She became part of our family and grew up with us more like a little sister than a niece.

Olive married Jess Oler's younger brother, Oscar, from American Fork or Shelley Idaho on June 7, 1911. They had gone by train to the Salt Lake Temple that morning and were to return to Pleasant Grove at 6 p.m., late that afternoon. A wedding supper was prepared for serving at 6:30. Family including Annie, Leone, Minnie and Odna and others helped mother all day feverously preparing the wedding supper. Tables were set. At 6:30, no word of the young marrieds. The train was 2 hours late. Family sat down to dinner about 10 o'clock. Earl, Lois, Oral, Violet and I ate in the kitchen, but it was a glorious party. Leone and Leah and sisters in law waited on tables. A few days later Oscar and Olive departed for Shelley, Idaho where Oscar's parents and most of his brothers and sisters and their families had recently located.

Jess Oler had been called on a mission to the Western States in 1910. There was considerable weeping by Annie and the children, but Father promised to help in financing the mission and in watching after the family. This was a two year mission, and during that time the family became somewhat acquainted with the geography and the communities where Jess labored in Pueblo, Trinidad, Denver and other areas in Colorado. Annie went to work at the Pleasant Grove Mercantile (general store) and her three children, Leah, Earl and Lois spent most of their daytime at our place. Jess returned from his mission in early 1912. He was restless and the opportunities in Idaho, especially in Shelley, seemed great. And again Oscar and Olive were there.

Jess and Annie sold their house to Uncle Jim Nelson (father's only living and younger brother) and Uncle Jim's old house which was the grandparent Nielsen home was, with father's help, purchased by Melvin and his new wife Rintha. Jess had bought a 60 acre farm in Shelley and Oscar had purchased an adjacent twenty acres. Our parents had provided funds to Olive and Oscar to purchase land for their home.

Leone and I made a trip to Shelley in August 1913 (after raspberries had been harvested) and spent almost a month there. In addition to pulling mustard from the wheat, weeding potatoes and sugar beets, there was time for some fishing below one of the dams on the snake river just above Shelley. There was swimming in the canal. And there was church. Jess was superintendant of the Sunday School. We also spent some time with Olive and Oscar. There were many Oler relatives, numerous neighbors to play with.

One major change in this interlude was the divisions of wards in Pleasant Grove. This was actually the second division. The first had been the organization of the Manila and Lindon wards. But at a meeting May 16, 1909 the Pleasant Grove ward was divided into three wards. We were in the third

Family - Youth
to 1916-18



Orpha 1911 3 years old



Janice 1914 2 years old



John and Adaline
and Oakland 1918



Dark clothes: Vanda, Vera,
Helen Holman. Others: (top)
Orpha, Ruth, Jack, Myrtle Nelson at John's



Pleasant Grove Central School - Completed 1911. Torn down 1960

ward and Father became a member of the first bishopric as counselor to Bishop James H. Walker. Mother was chosen as president of the Relief Society.

THE FARM

By 1910, the farm or farms consisted of 3 1/2 acres at the home place, 25 acres in the north field and 24 acres in the south field. Income from the farm was generally equally divided from the sale of animals and animal products and that from crops. That from livestock included cows and calves, horses, eggs, milk, occasionally hogs. That from crops included grains, hay, sugar beets, potatoes, beans, as well as fruit, including peaches, apples, apricots, plums, pears as well as raspberries.

This type of farm or farms and the home location were typical of the pattern which had developed in the pioneer days of 1847 through and into the 20th century. Among the purposes of such geographical farm arrangements were: 1) Protection against Indians and 2) Social and religious. Most early communities had built walls around the communities or had built forts (with walls) into which the citizens could retreat hastily in time of raids. This was especially applicable to Pleasant Grove where one of the first Indian battles had been fought, and with this the original name of the community was Battle Creek. Within or adjacent to the fort were homes and small acreages. Adjacent to or within the fort were the school house and the church. These were probably combined in the earlier period. Thus it was religious-social arrangement that provided the impetus for such organization.

This pattern of home plot in town and farms on the exterior of the community was continued until after 1930. Gradually, with changes in transportation, there was a trend to live on the farm. The home plot consisted of from one acre but mostly five to ten acres. This was costly in time-hauling almost all products to the home lot.

Types of Crops and Types of Soil

Major differences in types of soil within relatively short distances determined the types of crops raised. Most of the higher elevations were gravel type soil - some sandy loam. Bottom land (south field) was heavy clay. All this needed drainage.

The Home Place

Generally the home plot was rather gravelly, but there were also differences in elevation and slope of the land. South of the house, soil was somewhat heavier than in the other areas. Likewise there was little slope. This generally was true to the middle of the lot and north of the barns. At this point there was a hill which in different areas meant gravel. Slope to the west in the north portion of the lot was rather steep and more difficult to irrigate properly. Peaches preferred the more graveled area to the north. Pears and apples that farther to the south. Raspberries were grown in all of the areas. Barns were located east, and as far away from the house as possible.

There were barns and sheds and corrals on the eastern area of the land, chicken coops on the hill northwest of the barn, granaries were in the middle about half way between the house and the barns. The buggy shed was close to

the house. This also served as the coal and wood house. (A shed-like garage was added in 1917 with the acquisition of a car). The buggy which was used for some additional years was kept outside the buggy house.

South of the house were the fruit trees and grass for pasture. Two rows of pear trees were on the borders with a row of cherries in between. There were also two plum trees. One cherry tree was adjacent to the kitchen. Extending south of the pear trees to the southern border of the lot was crop land, hay, grain, but by about 1912 all planted in raspberries.

East of the pear orchard and south of the granaries and driveway was a grass plot. This was used for pasture also for placing the threshing machine overnight or during the rainy weather or harvesting season. Also in the fall and winter this was used as the area where the corn was shucked (unhusked).

Surrounding the house to the south and north were some evergreen trees. Mostly to the north, 3 large trees were probably planted about 1900. Just to the north and between the coal shed - buggy shed was the vegetable garden and also some apricot and apple trees.

East of the chicken coops were wild plum trees (native) and a place to store farm equipment including the threshing machine in off season. From this point to the north property line and extending into John's property were peach trees. First crawford peaches (3 rows) used for local sale and for home canning, and north of these 3 rows of elberta peaches. Later the crawford peaches were replaced with elbertas.

Two rows of raspberries were planted between each two rows of peach trees and also allowed to grow between the trees in the tree rows.

Because of seasonal demand for services and industrial products Father had helped organize a threshing machine company (one of two in the community) and a brickyard (also one of two in the community). These were also a source of income for the family. A third type of activity was excavation, ditch digging, laying pipe lines. These activities probably helped determine the types of horses used. All were heavy percheron animals with some Belgian crosses. With many of these activities Father had joined the Fugal brothers and also Than West in brickyard and threshing machine activities.

THE FARM - Dogs

"There's something new just inside the horse barn you might want to see," so my father stated as we arrived at the Walker farm in Lindon to arrange for the threshing schedule.

The barn was big and was almost a duplicate of ours in Pleasant Grove, and full of hay. I was curious for a look inside. At the south end was the stable and stalls for seven horses. The door was heavy but with an extra push it opened. Just inside in the first stall was a beautiful black dog and cuddled next to her were four black furry pups. Mr. Walker, close by, called out, "Are you John Nelson's boy? Your father said you didn't own a dog. Do you want one?"

The mother was so proud of those pups. She wagged her tail and welcomed me and accepted the petting. Then I knelt on the straw and petted all the

pups. They were just balls of black fur and with eyes wide open. After cuddling and petting each one, I moved back on my hands and knees. one pup on his very unstable legs followed me then licked my hands. I moved farther back and he followed again and repeated licking my hands and tried to reach my face. "He's my dog. Can I have this one?"

Little is remembered of the visits to other farms to arrange for additional threshing assignments. Nothing else but the pup was important, excepting arranging a home in stall #1 of our horse barn. There was nothing at that time in this stall but in stalls #2,3 and 4 were the three friendly horses: May, Moll, and Bess. They all sniffed a little as they were introduced to the new pup who was placed in the manger of #1. Then he couldn't wander under the horse's feet but could see their heads and know that friendly horses were near.

Coalie

This was Coalie. He was long haired and all black except for four white feet. Actually he was not weaned but with a few pushes on his head to place his tongue and mouth into the bowl of bread and milk he soon picked up the idea. Within a few days he needed no help. Coalie's home was in the barn. While doing some other chores I still had time at about 15 minute intervals to recheck him. The first few evenings Coalie cried a little but apparently was reassured by the close proximity of the horses. He was rechecked again each night before saying goodnight to him. Despite his curiosity about the chickens, the various areas around the lot and the barn, he would follow me. The lessons were not easy for a small pup. A few pecks from the mother hens and Coalie learned to avoid chickens and little biddies. He never tried to nip at the horses which he considered his close friends. Scrap lumber was used to make a pen of about one half of the stall. He couldn't climb out of this two foot high barrier, but had more freedom than that permitted in the manger.

School started in a few days and Coalie had to be kept in his stall from 8:30 until after 3:30 except for part of the noon hour. A hasty lunch provided enough time for a little petting and running.

One afternoon about a month later, the engine and separator of the threshing machine and the water tank were brought into the yard for overnight between threshing jobs. Coalie was with me, in fact very close, as the steam engine and its noise frightened him. But after the engine and separator had been turned around on the grass, and I was very busy exacting tolls from the neighborhood gang for each whistle they were allowed to make on the engine, Coalie had retreated toward the barn. By this time the water tank was being pulled into the yard and Coalie recognized his old friends, the team of horses, and ran towards them. I saw this just as Coalie disappeared under a front wheel of the tank. He was dead. Father jumped from the tank and picked up the broken pup and the 9 or 10 friends huddled with me, silent but crying.

Father directed us to take a shovel and bury the pup somewhere in the orchard. One of the friends acquired a shoe box, some of the girls picked some flowers. All of the boys took turns with the shovel. There was no funeral, just the hole, the shoe box. After covering the grave, a stick with Coalie's name was placed at the head of the grave and bunches of flowers placed on the grave.

Help was also available to dismantle the dog pen in stall #1, remove all the nails and place the lumber on the stack of used lumber. For many days there were tears shed as upon entering the barn, there was the empty space. Oral and Violet were especially kind and brought their dog Watch to see me and to be petted.

Coalie No. 2

For almost a year there was no other dog, except Watch (my brother's dog). Again it was threshing season and again trips to Lindon to line up the schedule for threshing. As we approached the farm and the barn from which Coalie had been obtained, I didn't want to get out of the buggy while Father visited the Walkers. I was brooding over the loss of Coalie. I simply looked at the barn, and left alone in the buggy, I could weep just a little. No one would see me.

Mr. Walker and Father were moving towards the surrey and Mr. Walker greeted me with, "And this is your youngest son again. He is growing. Come with your Father and me to see just where the stacks of wheat, barley and oats should be placed. You stand over by the barn so we can site the location." From the stack area Mr. Walker called, "Now go into the barn." I moved slowly to open the stable door then heard a slight bark. There in stall #1 was a beautiful tan Collie and nestled close to her were six beautiful tan or brown pups. They were nursing. This new mother dog was as friendly as had been the other mother a year earlier. Again I moved in to pet the mother. She was delighted and proud. In a very brief time I knew I was accepted. I cuddled each of the pups, and all licked my hands. Then Mr. Walker and Father entered the barn and Walker asked, "Which one do you want to replace the little black puppy? Take your choice. They are not quite ready to leave the mother but come back in another week." I chose my new dog in about the same method, used one year earlier, the friskiest and friendliest dog, the one who followed me on his unstable legs.

After almost an eternity (a week later) we again went to the Walkers to get the pup. His legs were less wobbly, and he came directly to me. I held him close after we left Walkers.

The new dog's name was Coalie. Color had nothing to do with the choice of a name.

One of the rules that harvesting season was that Coalie would stay in the barn whenever equipment, wagons, tanks or other machinery was moving in the yard.

Coalie was friendly with the horses, but he wouldn't nip at their heels as needed when some of them were being rounded up to bring them from the fields.

Coalie was growing and becoming more useful. When he was four years old tragedy struck. Father called me to the barn one morning. Coalie was lying down and frothing at the mouth and whimpering. Father said, "This is not Rabies (Hydrophobia). Coalie has been poisoned." Warm milk was prescribed. I poured what milk I could into Coalie's mouth. He swallowed some. I spent some hours with Coalie petting him and trying to get milk into him. Just

after dark Coalie died. The second and last of my very own dogs. Coalie was buried in the orchard. There was help from all the friends.

HORSES

Immediately after supper Father brought in the lantern, checked the quantity of oil, lighted and adjusted the wick. He reached for his jacket from the back hallway and announced, "I might be up most of the night. Moll will probably have her colt before morning." Of course I grabbed my sweater and hurried to the barn. Needed was some fresh straw in the first or front stall. Also needed was a rope slightly longer than the usual stall rope.

There were a few additional trips to the barn that evening, all for the purpose of checking on Moll, but at 9 o'clock I was told to go to bed.

Father was shaking my shoulder, "We have a new colt, a mare and she is a beauty, and it is now daylight." Just inside the barn and in stall #1 Moll was eating some extra good third crop hay. The new colt was standing alongside her mother and trying to find the source of food. Moll whinnied slightly, apparently with pride. The new colt was a beauty, rather large and coloring was like gold. Color and build were principally from her sire, a purebred Belgian. Moll, the mother, was a black percheron.

May was the name (her month of birth) and she was gentle, friendly, delighted in combing and currying and just plain petting. She was my favorite of all the work horses. She followed me around. When she was old enough to be broken to harness there was no fuss or bother. She accepted the harness and lined up, with a little guidance, on the left side of the wagon tongue, with her mother on the right side. Except that she was a little awkward on turning, she soon learned to pull properly, and after one drive around a block she was considered broken.

May was soon hitched up with Bess, and older half sister and Bess had advanced to the right side (the lead horse) and May was on the left side.

Moll, the mother was smaller than any of her colts, but she was always boss in the corral, at the watering tub, and in choice of the stalls. Moll was friendly but mostly business. And she had mothered all the work horses for a period of more then ten years. She had become the third horse.

Bess was an excellent work horse, but not overly friendly. She didn't care for the extra currying or petting or brushing, but she was safe and excellent with children or other horses. She was a dark bay with almost invisible dapple circle spots over most of her body. She was a percheron. My brothers considered her the finest work horse we ever had. She was fast, always willing, always carrying or pulling her share and more of the load. Her natural gait was fast (faster than any of the other horses).

After May, Moll gave birth to two more colts, both horses whose sire was a black percheron. Neither of these colts had dispositions similar to those of May or even of Bess or of Moll. They didn't care for petting. They didn't take easily to the halter or lead ropes. They put up a real fight when harnessed and during the "breaking" period. These were sold after being broken.

Bess, some few years later, gave birth to a beautiful dapple gray, whose sire was a percheron and also dapple gray. The new colt was named June (cause that is when she was born). She was as gentle as May, and easily broken and as soon as she was old enough, broken to the wagon as May had been.

One final work horse colt was born to June. This was a cute colt but born with a hernia. She died within six months of birth.

Riding Horses

Riding horses were somewhat available expecially from my brother John or more thru his son Oral. Blue was a beautiful little filly and in her prime was dappled blue. She was broken to harness and pulled a cart (two wheeled) or a buggy. I learned to ride with or without saddle on Blue, first with Oral, then alone.

One Saturday mid March Oral came by with Blue, a long stick with a string and hook attached, and called, "Let's go fishing for catfish." He helped me find a stick, a string and hook. We rode bareback down the pasture roads almost to Utah Lake, then found the proper drain ditch and in a few minutes we had landed six fish. Then a big tug came on my pole, I stepped nearer the bank to hold the fish away from the roots of the willows, and the bank gave way. The water was not deep but I was thoroughly wet. We grabbed the sack with fish. Oral carried this and both poles, gave me his sweater and we dashed the two miles to home. After a hot bath and dry clothes, we found inch thick boards about 1 ft. in length, hammered a nail thru the fish's head and proceeded to skin the fish, first cutting thru the skin just below the head and using plyers to pull the skin off, then clean the fish. They were good, but the fish in the pan continued to jump until they were almost cooked. We almost felt like cannibals as we ate those fish. There were a number of additional outings, in the same area. My brother John made a fishing pole for each of us out of bamboo, but we continued to use string for line and single hooks and worms.

Beauty

One day a younger friend rode by the north field where I was irrigating sugar beets. He was riding a rather striking little black pony. Would I like to ride the pony? Of course! Then he told me the pony was for sale including the saddle and bridle and for a total of \$18. Father was not enthused with the pony. She was small, her front feet pointed more to the sides, but she was at least part quarter horse (a breed just then being developed). She was black except for her front legs and a white spot on her forehead.

Her new name beginning that day was Black Beauty. She merited stall #1 and just back of this stall was room to hang the saddle, blanket and bridle. Beauty practically purred when she was combed, brushed or curried.

Beauty had never worked cattle but she learned rapidly to drive or round up the cattle from the field or to herd to and from the pasture. She was fast for slightly more than a quarter mile. Racing was the "in thing" with all of the boys who owned or had access to riding animals including those from Lindon who were in the 8th grade attending school in Pleasant Grove.

There were no places to race except on the roads in the area. After a

little trial and error, no races were accepted if more than one block (quarter mile) if on level ground or 1/8 mile if up hill. Beauty, with an extremely fast start could win those short races, but the larger horses, with longer strides and more stamina were better on the longer races. Beauty was my pride and joy for three years, into high school.

Beauty was no jumper and would not easily jump ditches while speeding or rounding up cattle. On a number of occasions she stopped dead still at the ditch and if riding bareback, I continued on over the ditch into the grass or rocks beyond. One day returning from the pasture and very tired, I tried to get Beauty to jump the ditch to speed up the movement of the cows who just wanted to graze a little more greener grass. Beauty answered the kick by jumping parallel to the ditch and I jerked on the reins. Beauty reared up on her back legs, then because of my weight, fell over backwards. I landed in and across the ditch with Beauty on top. Beauty jumped up without kicking me, but I had no breath for what seemed an hour. Ribs were bruised but not broken. Beauty expected a beating. Of course she didn't get one. The whole thing was my fault. She was later sold for the same price paid for her.

COWS AND CALVES

"Here's the check for fifty dollars. This is to pay for the heifer you promised to sell me," so stated my oldest brother, John.

He was right. I had promised, but I wasn't sure I wanted to sell this beautiful black and white 2 1/2 year old holstein named Strawberry. (The strawberry crop was increasing rapidly in Pleasant Grove and there was discussion of an annual celebration). But my brother had witnesses of my promise. Certainly his family, including three children, needed a milch cow. "Pa says Strawberry will calve in about two weeks, then we will come to get her."

Strawberry gave birth to her beautiful black calf a few days later. (The sire was a hereford). A week later John's son, Oral, my nephew, came to get Strawberry. Oral was 21 months older than I and my closest friend. I was a little jealous of him because he had already learned to milk cows. As soon as Strawberry was led into her stantion, Oral decided to milk her. Strawberry switched her tail around Oral's head and knocked his hat off, then kicked him and the milking stool to the other end of the barn. Oral dusted himself off, while I went to the house to wash the bucket again. Then we debated, "Should we tie the cow's hind legs with a rope? Should I go get the calf or tie a rope from one hind leg with the other end tied to a post back of the platform?"

No, Oral wanted to try again after we had fed Strawberry some third crop hay and a little grain. We petted Strawberry on her neck and shoulders and talked softly to her. Strawberry made no fuss. Oral milked carefully and soon the bucket was full. For the next few days half the milk was mixed with chicken feed for the chickens and I carried the other half to the baby calf. Thus teaching her to drink was accomplished by putting two finers in the calf's mouth (after dipping the fingers in the milk), then lowering the hand into the bucket. Of course the calf got some milk up her nostrils.

Within the first week at her new home, and feeding and petting by Oral, Strawberry would follow Oral wherever she could and all affection had been

passed from me to my nephew.

Soon after my seventh birthday, Father told me I was old enough to start milking the cows. I was assigned to milk Spot, our best cow. She was a milking shorthorn. Spot was big and gentle with about half of her body white, the other half red in spots and some larger areas. Of most significance was a red area on her right flank almost a perfect map (in red) of North and South America on a field of white. Spot was gentle, apparently never kicked. Father for sometime followed me with the milking by stripping the last bit of milk at each milking. Soon I was also milking Jersey. Within a few months my wrists were strong enough to do all the milking, including the stripping.

The following year another calf, a heifer, was born (probably Spot's calf) and the calf was mine. This calf learned to drink from a bucket at about 3 weeks of age. She was a very friendly animal and followed me wherever she had a chance and then I would pet her, scratch her behind the ears, comb and brush her hide. She was accepted by the other cows and calves in the corral but whenever I appeared at the gate or fence she would join me for some fresh grass, some special hay or a little grain. Pet was an excellent animal. She spent her second summer on the summer range, from June 15 to September 5. Before she was 3 she gave birth to her first calf which could not drink all the milk, so we had to milk the cow. This should be easy; she was such a friendly animal, but it was not so. The udder was somewhat hard and obviously there was some fever. As soon as I sat down to milk and touched the teats, Pet kicked me with all the force she had. We finally tied a rope around one leg and tied the other end to the upright at the rear of the barn some four feet back and then lifted the leg about two feet. She couldn't kick while standing on three legs but she did make a fuss. Withing a few days, however, the fever had disappeared and with the ritual of tieing the leg back she was milked.

In the meantime I had become well acquainted with the Allen family in Vineyard. Four sisters of this family but usually two at a time rented an apartment near us during the winter while they attended Pleasant Grove High School. Five of the boys at home were in my age range - 2 older and 2 younger and one just my age. Thru the Allens I became rather well acquainted with large scale dairying, and principally holstein cows. In fact this probably affected my choice of calves. My nephew, Oral, and I would buy calves at our fathers' instructions. I would tend to buy holstein calves, Oral would buy beef variety calves for raising for veal or baby beef.

Other Cattle

Normally we kept from 25 to 40 head of cattle and calves. Most were for beef or veal and about a dozen were sold each year to the local butcher shops. Most of these animals as yearlings were summered on the face of Timpanogos along with those belonging to others and because of beef orientation, only pure bred hereford bulls were on the range to breed the dry cows and heifers. However, in certain summers our range rights in number of animals were severly lowered. Then we had to keep part of the dry herd at home and drive them daily to and from the pasture during the summer. All of the calves and cows had names. With few exceptions, all were dehorned and branded at about 3 months of age. Horns were clipped or sawed off. All bull calves were also castrated as were also the horse colts and ram lambs and boar pigs.

Oral and I helped with branding of calves and colts by keeping the brand hot in the fire while other animals were lassowed, thrown and tied. We also held onto the ropes while the branding was done. Eventually we were allowed to brand. The Nelson brand as registered was a heart with a quarter circle or quarter moon below the heart. It was unique and was placed on the right hip. There were also state registered earmarks placed in ears of cattle and of sheep. The brand and earmark were passed on somewhat later to my brother John then to his son Jack.

Milk

Usually there was a surplus of milk beyond that needed by the family. This was sold and usually delivered in the neighborhood, for five cents a quart. Surplus butter was sold to neighbors or to the grocery stores. There was always a market for butter from Adaline Nelson's churn. Price was 15 cents a pound.

Later a cream separator was installed and cream (and or butter) was marketed with a daily pickup by the cooperative creamery. Generally, this was also true with eggs (until about 1920). Money from such sales of butter, milk, eggs and chickens was Mother's.

PIGS

With few exceptions every farm or even small acreage with a house and lot in the community raised some pigs, mostly for home use. Feed consisted of selected garbage from the kitchen, grain, various other feed such as cull fruit, and pumpkins and corn and barley. If one had the time and inclinations, pigs could become pets, but there was little inclination in that direction. Likewise pigs were the only animals except many of the chickens which had not distinguished themselves sufficiently to be given names.

Pigs usually occupied the first two pens in the long shed and occasionally the third pen equipped for feeding either cattle or pigs. Most of the pigs were white (Chester white) some were red or tan (duroc jersey) or mixtures. All were lard or heavy meat varieties.

We raised a few surplus pigs (more than enough for the immediate families). And pig killing season was usually during cold weather. Absence of refrigeration was the most important deterrent factor determining slaughter time. But such days were a holiday with help from some of the neighbors. Kettles of boiling water were necessary; a barrel was cleaned, block and tackle were in readiness. The pig to be slaughtered was placed in the far south pen and when everything else was ready, including sharpened knives, one of my brothers would shoot the pig at close range with a twenty-two. A single tree was fastened to the hind hocks and with the pulley the pig was raised to be half lifted thru the top half of the door and the body lowered head first into the barrel of almost boiling water. (Throat had been cut and bleeding completed before raising, then lowering the animal into the boiling water). The hog was then laid out on boards resting on a flat wood slab at about waist high elevation, then knives were used rapidly to scrape off all of the hair. Then the animal was raised again with the pulley and evisceration followed.

Usually (depending on the weather) the animal was hung up overnight

inside the shed and protected from all other animals, and also draped or wrapped in a sheet. The next morning the meat was cut up and part of the hog (chops and some shoulder or ham parts) delivered to the neighbors who had helped with the slaughter. In the cutting up process most of the fat was cut off and put aside for soap making. Part of the head was utilized for the making of head cheese. Some of the fat was utilized for lard.

Quite frequently some of the weaned pigs at 2 months of age were sold to neighbors. One belonged to the owner of the boar. We never kept our own boar. Sometimes we sold slaughter hogs to local markets.

About 1916 the Warnicks in Manila began raising berkshire hogs (black with a dished face). These hogs were developed in England and were generally smaller with less fat than the American developed breeds (duroc, chester white, hampshire, poland china, and spotted swine). On our farm some berkshire were raised but mostly chester white.

SHEEP AND LAMBS

Father and the older boys had operated a rather significant sheep herd until 1905. The total number in the herd was 3,700. Winter grazing was on the western deserts near the Nevada border. Summer grazing was in the forested area on the back of Timpanogos, principally in the area where all Sundance, Aspen Grove and to the north into the American Fork Canyon area. But, by 1904-5 open grazing disappeared thru various acts of congress. The combination of no summer grazing lands except by permits (limited), fatigue from fighting against such action, poor prices for wool and lambs and the fact that the boys wanted no more of it, meant sell the sheep.

Some lambs were usually around the home place after 1905. They were principally pets and were often sold because the family did not want to eat the pets. Most of these lambs had originated as strays. One ewe and lamb had been caught in June 1920 at the sand pit about one mile south east of the point of the mountain.

RABBITS

From some source, a pair of just weaned rabbits had been acquired about 1914. One was white and tan, the other white and blue. By using an old crate about 2 feet high and 2 feet wide by 2 1/2 feet long, and covering it with chicken wire on all sides the pen was made. It was extremely light weight and must be classified as fragile. In one upper corner was a little hinged door big enough for the arm or for the rabbits. The cage and rabbits were placed underneath one of the large apple trees by the buggy house. These were beautiful rabbits and were fed rather regularly with fresh grass and alfalfa, carrots and lettuce.

We were not disturbed a few nights later to the noise of dogs on a bit of a rampage. There was nothing unusual about this, but the next morning there was the carnage. The pen had been tipped over, the chicken wire torn off in places and about twenty feet away were the remains of one of the rabbits; a few feet farther remains of the other.

Whose dogs? Nobody knew which dogs, but I assembled all the neighborhood dogs, tied them up with rope, made them smell the rabbits, then proceeded one

by one to whip each dog with a large rope. This probably meant nothing, nor did the dogs know why. There was a little personal satisfacton.

Later, and during the middle of the winter, I acquired a large gray doe. She was provided with a good pen in the east end of the barn, with plenty of hay and straw. A few days later there were seven little rabbits. (They looked like hairless mice). They were well bedded in the corner of the pen with plenty of hair for the nest from the mother rabbit. I thought there was sufficient protection from the weather, but one morning a few days later, just as the young rabbits were about to open their eyes, all were frozen.

CHICKENS

The little chickens were peeping in the corner of the "old" coop, the south portion of the sheds. Maybe they were lost and needed to be taken back to the "new coop". At least crawling thru the little opening from the corral was easy. And then I saw that the mother hen was with them but as she saw me, her head was lowered, and wings raised as she uttered a battle call and landed on my head. The pecking was rapid, the cap protected the eyes but not the ears. As I jumped up, with arms flailing, the mother hen was knocked to the floor but I was between the mother and the baby chicks. She flew at me a few times but I knocked her away and dived for the exit. But that bundle of feathers hopped on my head and I had to jump up immediately. She backed me into a corner. Next I dashed for the upper part of the dutch door and it was locked. Just then another attack and the hen landed on my shoulder and started pecking my neck. Blood was showing from cuts in my hands. Of course I continued to bawl and yell. About an eternity later my mother came running from the house sprinting, so she later said, for the full 100 yards. She unlatched and opened the upper door, then started laughing as soon as she saw me. She thought I was being attacked (and probably being eaten) by the sow who was to be moved into the pen.

After being washed there was just one thing to do. Get clubs at least one inch thick and four feet long and place them in the corner of everyone of the outbuildings as a weapon in case of another similar attack.

The Banties (Bantam)

From some unremembered source I had acquired a pair of bantams. This pair resembled the brown leghorn except as to size and the feathered legs. They were beautiful, and saucy and fair fighters and handled themselves well in a flock of regular size chickens. But we had not clipped part of one wing, as had been the case with the larger chickens, to keep them inside the 6 foot high chicken wire enclosure next to the new coop. One day from a high point in the hay barn the bantams were spotted on top of the threshing machine water tank parked alongside the fence. A few minutes later when I fed the chickens inside the enclosure, the bantams flew over the fence to feed. They were as free as birds to come and go in and out of the chicken yard. But as soon as I climbed the water tank to investigate the appeal of such a location, I spotted the nest with seven tiny brown eggs. What the eggs needed was considerably more straw to protect them from the heat from the tank in the warm afternoon sun. One trip was made to the straw stack for the box full of straw. But as soon as I climbed onto the tank to carry out this duty there was the whirr of wings and two bantams landed close by and the rooster then jumped for my head. There was no time for hesitation and bravery. There was no stick or club

available. The six foot jump from the tank to the ground did not produce a broken leg, just a bruise which was not discovered until some time later in the safety of the barn. The little rooster had landed on my back just once in this escape. No wounds.

Eggs

As in the output of milk, that of eggs was usually greater than the immediate household needs. Consequently, surplus eggs were sold to the local grocery stores. Actually they were usually used in exchange for groceries. Market and prices fluctuated daily or weekly but most often the price was in the neighborhood of 15 cents per dozen. However, a single egg or less than a dozen was worth a penny each in exchange for merchandise. Usually carrying a few eggs or a few dozen eggs to the grocery store was a job for kids. But also the kids were allowed a few eggs for their own use such as a package of gum or most often penny candy. On one occasion Violet and I decided to do a little direct marketing ourselves. A nest of ten eggs was high up in the barn. Two more from the coop made an even dozen. The dozen eggs bought a lot of candy (15 cents worth).

The next day a call came from the grocery store. Half of the eggs we had traded were bad (had baby chicks in them). The purchasers of the eggs had complained to the grocery. Two of us were on the carpet and were forced to take a dozen fresh eggs to the grocery store, apologize and promise never again to do such a trick. Our privileges of free eggs for candy were denied for a month.

The Farm Flock

From time immemorial (at least from about 1905 until 1916) the farm flock of chickens at the home in Pleasant Grove totaled from 25 to 50. Most were meat or dual purpose chickens consisting of plymouth rock (blue and white in the form of spots). Some other varieties such as Rhode Island Red and New Hampshire and Jersey Giants were also included. All of these laid brown eggs. The farm flock usually reproduced itself in sufficient quantities to avoid the use of incubators. The hens of these varieties were good mothers. The cocks were good fighters.

The Leghorn

About 1910 the leghorn was promoted. This variety was in two colors, the brown and the white. They had originated in Italy and had become the principal egg laying variety. Leghorn eggs were white. With few exceptions, all other chicken eggs were brown.

In 1916 my brother had a flock of brown leghorns. He also invested in a breeder hatcher fueled either by kerosene or electricity. This hatchery had a capacity of about 100 or 200 eggs. The eggs had to be turned over every day of the 21 day incubating period. Oral and Violet were held responsible for watching this hatchery and turning the eggs. Of course I helped them. The charge usually for the opportunity for turning the eggs for one day (about 20 minutes) was shoveling manure out of the horse stable into the corral.

Major Egg Production

The Utah Poultry Association, a cooperative, was organized about 1915 and father became a member. The co-op would use only white leghorn chickens and market the white eggs. The cooperative itself was organized by a Mr. Robbins, a member of the Jewish colony that had settled in San Pete County. Locally a Mr. Coulam was hired to build a new chicken coop. The favorite type of coop was built to face south with glass windows and chicken wire screen covering most of the front portion. This was for maximum sun in the cold months. Windows could be raised during the warm weather. Also covering the screen was a roll of canvas that could be raised by ropes to increase ventilation and/or sunlight. These rolls were on exterior of the screens. The roosts were in the back of the coop and began about 4 feet from the floor. At the front and just below the roosts, were individual nests (entrance from the rear). Eggs however were collected from the front. Baby chicks were at first purchased from California hatcheries and arrived by fast freight at Pleasant Grove when chicks were two or 3 days old. They were immediately placed under a brooder, heated by a kerosene stove and to reflect the heat onto the chickens. The brooder area was from 4 to 6 times the area of the incubator which permitted the chicks to roam in that area for feed and water (in trays or small cups). With the arrival of spring, the brooders were removed.

Because identifying sex of chickens was not discovered or learned until a number of years later, both the cocks and pullets were raised until identification was possible through growth of the combs and also by the crowing of the cocks. The little roosters were generally separated from the pullets at this time and were killed or fattened and then used or sold as fryers. This part of the business was not usually profitable. The fryers were too small and could not compete in the market with the meat varieties for fryers or roasters.

But the pattern of egg production was changed considerably. The flock increased from an average of 25-50 to about 1000. Roosters were unnecessary. Infertile eggs were produced. Baby chicks were shipped in from Petaluma California usually in January-February. Strangers were not welcome near the coops with the small chicks or the laying hens. There was no point in scaring the chickens or in the case of the biddies, causing them to bunch up and smother.

The diet changed from wheat and table scraps to a rather scientific diet including many other feeds mixed and sold by the cooperative. Included also were carp and other trash fish from Utah lake and seining thru or under the ice or in the seasons other than winter from open boats with seines. Fish, with a mixture of cull potatoes, and a variety of grains and other supplements were cooked in a large tub over an outdoor fire on the hill between the coop and the barns.

Mixtures of the feed were placed in a small trough along the front of the coop. Adjacent was a modified rain gutter running parallel to but slightly higher than the feed. In this the small stream of water ran continuously and (during the cold weather) at a force great enough to prevent freezing. Feeding was from the outside. A rather heavy bed of straw was maintained in the coop at least on the concrete floor with smaller amounts of straw below the roosts. Eggs were gathered once or twice per day. Also daily, the eggs were washed and put in cases holding 30 dozen. These were hauled twice per week to the Utah Poultry plant in American Fork or at times the co-op would collect the eggs from the farm. The co-op also handled and distributed mixed

feeds.

The major point was the marketing, and, except for local market, most of the eggs were sold in New York City and under the trademark Milk White Eggs. These were prominatly displayed in most grocery stores in the New York City and surrounding areas. Utah Poultry Co-op maintained a two room office in the New York egg market. Total office space was about 20 by 30. Adjacent was a part of one pier where eggs were stacked in 10 to 50 to 30 dozen egg boxes. The remainder of most of the floor of the building was used by the California Poultry Association which sold some 16 brands of eggs. New York was a white egg consumer, in contrast to Boston and Philadelphia which at that time demanded brown eggs. This has since changed considerably. Eggs were auctioned five days per week at about 4 to 5 a.m. and taken by truck (by the buyers mostly wholesale dealers) before 9 a.m.

The New York market continued until after World War II, but disappeared for Utah eggs (and for that matter those from California) with the growing demand in the west and also the increase in freight costs which gave tremendous advantages to the states midwest and south in marketing their eggs in the atlantic coast markets.

Other Poultry

Not until about 1920 did we have turkey for Thanksgiving, and some time later, before we had turkey for Christmas or other occasions.

Later we raised a few turkeys, with eggs hatched by hen chickens.

For a number of years we had two or three white geese. It seemed this started by a request from Dr. Vance. He would supply us with a few goslings or even goose eggs to be hatched and raised by one of the large (not leghorn) hens. These goslings generally had the run of the yards and some of them produced eggs before Thanksgiving. We didn't like the eggs for eating. Yolk was too yellow, and egg was just a little tough, but the geese were excellent for eating. They were very fat and there was considerable goose greese produced. we used this rendered greese for soap making and for greasing our winter shoes or leather boots. Feathers, especially breast feathers, were used for pillows. Mother had a down quilt and also a down mattress.

Chapter 3

GROWING

1915-1923

Horizons were gradually extended in most directions from the home place and into new neighborhoods with new friends. Included first were the various relatives mostly located in the third ward and making friends with others who lived near the relatives. Meeting other people at church especially Sunday School and Primary, were significant factors. But a major exposure was school. Six years olds were sent to kindergarten, seven year olds to the first grade, etc. But where was the cut off date for entrance to kindergarten? Apparently this was listed as Dec. 31 of the year or it might have been in November with exceptions. At any rate, Violet, not six until the following January, and Lois not six until the following February, were not allowed in kindergarten in the fall of 1911. Neighbors, born in December were allowed to enter the preceding September, even though less than 5 3/4 years old.

There were also other changes in the "growing" years of the decade thru 1922. Included were changes in the family, the farm, and other economics, recreation and exploration.

SCHOOL

Because the old school house was used by the Third Ward for Sunday School, we were acquainted with the building and class rooms. Of more importance, the kindergarten teacher was Hdvje Johnson who was a member of our ward. There were only a few drawbacks to kindergarten. We were assigned seats, couldn't walk around at will, had to draw pictures and learn to sing scales with a metronome, and to keep time. We disliked that metronome. But there were many new friends from both the second and first wards we had never met before.

There were also the close family members in the school. Leone was in the 8th grade, Leah in the 5th, Earl in the 3rd and Oral in the 1st.

Grade School

At mid year the new central school was completed and the entire school was moved to the spacious structure one block south of the old building. There were 12 classrooms, four on each of the floors and at the four corners of each floor. The center space was just plain hall ways, cloak rooms, and small rooms at the north and south of each floor. One was a library, one was the principal's office, others were janitor's supplies, etc. There was considerable waste space - hallways and two wide stairways to the west and east.

Recess was the most fun but there was at first little room for playgrounds, including the school grounds all gravel across the road and adjacent to the older school. There were, however, basketball stands both to the east and west of the building. Soccer was played to the north on the old school grounds, marbles in season on the neighboring sidewalks (also used by

the girls for jump the rope). Somewhat later some grassy ground west to the big ditch was acquired and this also provided areas for swings and other such equipment. Later, ground to the south was acquired for a baseball and/or softball diamond. The old building became the high school building and the older high school near the civic center became the first library of the community. (That building, in 1981, is the museum maintained by the Daughters of Utah Pioneers).

The high school was moved to the building vacated by the move of the grade school in mid-winter 1911-1912. Florence Harper was the teacher in the first grade. At first we were afraid of her because she was a daughter of Judge Harper, (justice of the peace and a great man somewhat schooled in the law, and with his wife a special friend of my parents). But we were just a little afraid that if discipline became a problem we might be sent directly to the judge. But we were introduced to history and to foreign countries.

We were subject to rather strict discipline. We marched into the school room by the stairway from the north just down a half flight of stairs and into the back of the room or side of the room after passing alongside the coat racks, one side for the boys and one for the girls.

We did a great deal of reading, even though silent reading was somewhat difficult. There was also the daily spelling and once a week spelling matches including all the words we had learned since school started in the fall and also some words not practiced, but that were in our reading lessons. Spelling matches were held every friday. Most often the boys were against the girls, but occasional competition was by rows. Spelling and spelling matches were stressed from first through fourth grades.

There was a widening circle of friends and many lived some distance away. Visiting there or at our place after school became quite common. There were some who would move into town and be assigned to our classroom. Included were Scandinavians who had difficulty with the language but were usually one or two years older than we were so we soon learned not to mock these kids.

A major sad note was the death of one of our classmates, Reed Paulson. He was probably the most popular boy in the class and a favorite of everyone. Just as he left school one day he asked one of the men hauling clay for a ride on the big wagon. He was helped to the rather high seat. After about one block something frightened the team and they bolted. The Paulson boy fell off and was immediately crushed beneath the wheel of the loaded wagon. Our class went to the funeral and led the procession to the graveyard.

There was one other boy in the class with but one eye. He wore a patch over the worthless eye which had been destroyed by a dart a friend had tossed at a target. One day when he missed class the teacher explained how this accident had happened and how we should throw away all of our sharp picks. The only sharp instrument we were permitted was a pocket knife and this was not allowed to be used in the school house or on the playgrounds.

Generally friends from other areas of town were acquired. From our own ward were Vance West, LeGrande Walker, Theron Westphall, Ervin Monson, Phil Sundquist, and there also were some girls. From the other wards were Varion West, Eldores Smith, Ross West, Virgil Peterson.

Estelle Fenton was the third grade teacher. The first day in class was a disaster. I ached from my neck thru my right shoulder to my hand from trying to attract attention of the teacher when I knew answers to questions she was asking. Miss Fenton was a new teacher. She had completed high school and after one summer at the University of Utah had acquired a teacher's certificate. And she knew all the kids from the first ward and just a sprinkling from the other areas of town. She didn't know me. The next day with the help of the roll and seating arrangements and a look at first grade records, she learned names of all of us. Discipline was excellent. She had an excellent voice, both for singing and speaking. She had a spirited and musical, infectious laugh and a sense of humor. She was thoroughly interested in us as individuals and would push and challenge us. We became excited about geography. There was map making. We learned to draw outline maps of the United States and the location and names of all states and their capitals. She also infused in us an interest in history. And more than that she introduced reading or developed it not as a skill alone but as a matter of human interest.

One high spot of the year was the spring hike. Miss Fenton led us from school to her home and there we were met by her younger sister, Maude, for a hike to the mouth of Battle Creek Canyon. With this trip we learned of the history of that area of the town including the homes and names of the older settlers, and also the location of the original Battle Creek war with the Indians. It seems that Miss Fenton had also sent a cake with lots of frosting.

The day before the end of the school year, Miss Fenton asked five of us, Norma Christiansen, Zelda Nelson, Blanche Clark, Vance West and me, to stay after class. We were told that we would get a double promotion and would be in the fourth grade the next year. Miss Rankin, who taught a mixed class of first and second grades had asked three second graders to stay a few minutes. These were Marcella Fage, Barbara Green and Ted Robinson. They would also get double promotions to the fourth grade. Double promotions were also given at the same time for some first graders to the third. Violet was in this group.

Florence Harper was again the teacher, but in the fourth grade. Those of us who had received double promotions from the second grade had been in Miss Harper's first grade, consequently we were asked most of the questions the first day. This was unfortunate for us. Also, after two weeks, Miss Harper separated the class by seating arrangements into three groups; for reading and spelling, and arithmetic. Vance West and I were the only boys in the A section for reading but also along with mostly boys in the A group in arithmetic. This classification left us (Vance and me) with no friends. One noon hour a few days later, all the boys cheered on by most of the girls led Vance and me to the mill ditch and threw us in the stream. Of course we had to go home and under oath promised to tell our folks that we couldn't jump the stream and had fallen in.

Mae Clark was the teacher in the fifth grade. She was relatively new at teaching, and her mother had recently died. Mae, with the help of a part time baby-tender-house maid was trying to run the home by remote control. She would select one boy at 11:15 each day to go the 3/8 mile to her home and bring her lunch (this helped check on the maid, because the younger children were given the same food). One day as I entered the class room and moved

towards my seat (although it was past twelve) Mae was really tearing into the whole class because no one knew the answers to certain arithmetic questions. She shot at me, "El Roy. What is the answer?" I didn't even know what the question was! The class didn't dare hoot or yell, but the teacher, with all the frustrations began to bawl. Before the noon hour was over the boys had assigned two of us who drove cows to pasture to collect frogs and water snakes and put them in the teacher's desk before school the next morning.

With a little good luck, sneaking into the room early, and into the desk was not difficult. Everyone in the room knew what to expect, and all were sworn to secrecy and the girls threatened with being rolled in the dirt or thrown in a mud puddle if they told.

Miss Clark came in, greeted the class and proceeded towards the desk. Not even a mouse could be heard until one of the girls let out a scream and Miss Clark called out, "What's the matter!" and one of the boys replied, "I pinched her."

Miss Clark opened the desk without looking and a frog jumped up on her shoulder and a snake went slithering on the floor. She screamed as did the girls. Some girls jumped on their desks, others went screaming from the room. Some girls joined the boys in chasing the frogs and snakes. Then the principal came in.

No one knew who put the animals in the desk but one of the girls thought it might be one of the 6th graders.

Bert Smith was the teacher in the sixth grade (on the second floor). It was my first split class, half the room was for 8th graders, the other half, 6th. The year was excellent. First it was 1916 and election year with Charles Evan Hughes running for President on the Republican ticket and Woodrow Wilson running for reelection on the democratic ticket with the slogan, "He kept us out of war." We had all subscribed to the nationally published weekly Current Events but Mr. Smith insisted we also read the daily paper. If our folks didn't subscribe we should borrow a neighbor's paper or come to school early and read his. There were daily class discussions or debates with both grades participating.

The American soldiers were with General Pershing, pursuing Villa in Mexico and there was some building up of a volunteer army. Before school was out the next spring, war had been declared against Germany.

Although we were supposed to do our assignments while the 8th grade was having its lessons there was time to listen and prepare the higher grade's arithmetic, enjoy the English taught and most important, study diagraming. This was apparently the last year for at least a decade such a topic was taught in the schools at Pleasant Grove, and this subject (not given directly to us) was probably the most important subject in all of the grade school.

The seventh grade teacher was my cousin, Bess Newman. The classroom was also divided with seventh and fifth grades. Bess was an excellent teacher and discipline was good. She also encouraged us to do more than the mere assignments and chose some of us (not on a daily basis) to help the 5th graders with their arithmetic and their history. This was also an excellent review for us. She was constantly encouraging us to prepare for high school.

The eighth grade was to a great extent a lost cause. There was no one teacher but a total of eight for a bob-tailed school year. As had been the practice for a few years the high school and some of the upper grades had an annual sugar-beet-potato-harvesting vacation. Because of the war effort, larger acreages were in sugar beets. There was the flu epidemic of 1918. School for us did not start in September. And with further rampage of the flu, school actually began only on January 20. Just a half year. Also the eighth grades had been discontinued in Lindon and Manila and those pupils bussed to the Central school in Pleasant Grove. This meant two full class rooms and each of two teachers handled half the classes in each room. All were men and with two exceptions all were returned veterans, who had only their army clothes. They were generally good teachers, but as other jobs developed, they would leave. There was a total of twelve teachers in this one half year.

There was considerable class discussion on how to get in a full school year. For the first time in our history we wanted more school and believed we were being short changed. Also for the first time there was no incentive to play hookey. Some of the students proposed that we have double sessions. Start the day at 7 a.m. and go to noon with a very short recess and a half hour lunch. Start the second session at 12:30 and go to 6 p.m. But teachers couldn't take that length of day and there would be no time for home study or chores or spring work on the farms. I'm not sure just what we learned, but there was stress on history and geography and World War I.

There were a few extra items. A nurse had been hired to look after our health. She came once or twice a week and made us fill out questionnaires, then check our temperatures and send home those with fever, etc. If a pupil were absent the nurse would go to the home or order the parents to come to school. The nurse also called all of us liars about use of the toothbrush. A number of the pupils insisted we have the name of liars so we will stop brushing our teeth and swear we had brushed faithfully. This was the first experience we had had with what is often called bureaucracy.

Athletics

Baseball developed somewhat during the 8th grade. At least we had two rooms and developed competition between them and also started some competition with other schools outside the immediate town or city. I played short stop, but there was no real competition or program in any sport but basketball. This had started in the fifth grade.

High School

In September, 1919 our class moved into high school. Actually by way of moving we returned to the old school building which as a grade school we had abandoned in midyear almost 8 years earlier. Hazing of the freshman class by the upper classmen was a pattern of the day. This included the greenie caps, and hazing by the three classes (not just by the sophomores).

Initiation. About six weeks after starting school there was the one big night of initiation. This was held at the school and as we entered at a specified time (after dark) we were greeted at the entrance and one by one, blindfolded, turned around rapidly until we seemed to have lost our sense of

direction, then guided through spook rooms, paddled frequently, pushed down sliding boards which covered the stairs, slapped across the face with mops which smelled most like the barnyards. We were forced to crawl up step ladders and believed we were at the top of tall ladders, then pushed off, landing in tubs of water. In the upstairs we could smell good food but were fed crusts of bread, then pushed out the windows (we thought we were on the second floor but actually we were pushed out the first floor windows) and with yelling, landed on a mattress just two feet below. At this time the conversation was to the effect we wouldn't be bothered with the 12 foot drop, just a broken arm, leg, head or ribs! After this we had our blindfolds removed and were ushered into the room where punch and cake were available.

One or two weeks later the big halloween party was held. This was a bash and the senior boys had arranged two punch bowls, one of which had spiked punch (for the seniors).

The Teachers. David Gourley was the high school principal. He was excellent. Later he became superintendent of the Alpine School District, and had followed James H. Walker in both of these positions. David Gourley taught animal husbandry and introduced us to use of the Babcock butterfat tester and also to the various breeds of animals and why such breeds had been developed. We were really livestock oriented. With few exceptions all boys took classes in Agriculture. None of the girls did. Their classes were in home economics.

A second excellent teacher was Sumner Hatch. He was the new coach and also the teacher of agronomy, botany, physiology, and directed studies in agriculture. (We didn't know at the time that he had been all conference end on the Utah State football team, but that he had not played basketball since Wasatch high). He was also valedictorian at Utah State. I took every class he taught in the biological and agromony sciences. In the fall of 1920, Irwin Bunnell (from Lake View) and I were selected as the livestock judging team to spend a week at the state fair. Irwin won second prize in judging of dairy cattle. It was a terrific week and we had full access to the fair grounds. We were volunteers at race horse stables. We competed only in judging of beef and dairy cattle, but also judged hogs and lambs, had excursions to Beck Hot Spring, Hewlett's jam factory, Glade Candy Company. We slept on cots in tents. Those sharing our tent were from American Fork. One night we were served liver, bacon and onions. Liver was apparently too ripe. All of us were sick. Most have not eaten liver since.

Outstanding English teachers were Lyle and Elizabeth Lindsay, Lyle in speech and dramatics and Elizabeth in literature. And Olive Wooley (later Burt) in literature. These teachers made literature come alive. Of special note was Elizabeth Lindsay in Shakespeare and the reviews of the various plays by the students. Then Miss Lindsay would provide the analysis or supervise our analyses of these plays. Miss Wooley led us into writing and parts of journalism. Even though this was in the day when journalism seemed not to be a subject for schools, Miss Wooley made us study and write and rewrite.

Junius Hayes, a local product and a University of Utah graduate taught all the math and the physical sciences. He was a great idea man. As a side line he inspired us to build the "G" on the face of Little Mountain. He did the surveying and layout.

The "G" One Friday we met early at the school (spring of 1920) and with

picks, rakes or shovels proceeded up the mountain. The girls all joined us at noon with picnic baskets. But by noon we were tired and besides the girls were there and the "G" was less than one third completed. Weeds and brush had been removed. The "G" was outlined and rocks dug up from surrounding land and planted solidly within the border, but only one-third completed.

The following day, Saturday, we planted potatoes in the north field. I couldn't stand up after once leaning over. The following Monday the student assembly was held. Could we finish the "G"? Most were in favor of abandoning the project. But could we leave the scar on the mountain and face the townspeople plus the jibes from American Fork and Lehi (who had no mountain at least like Little Mountain on the face of Timp). Final decision was to complete the job including whitewashing Thursday and Friday of that week, but we also used Saturday.

Apparently the environmental impetus, plus many other factors had caused neglect of the "G". It has not been whitewashed for more than ten years. Recent (1978) movement in Pleasant Grove is for service clubs to take over the big letter and pour concrete over the rocks (like the "U" in Salt Lake). No effort thru mid 1981.

Athletics During the high school era, announcement was made that a new high school would be built. The School District had apparently chosen the site next to the dance hall downtown and that hall had been purchased. This then became the high school gym and all classes in physical education were taught there about 1/2 mile from the old high school. This meant that P.E. would tend to be the last period in the day, at least for the fall and winter. Basketball was the only real type of activity for inter-high school athletics with the neighboring high schools of American Fork and Lehi plus the B.Y. high and in 1922 Orem high with its first year as a four year high school. Volleyball was introduced as a P.E. class and to some extent in interclass competition. I made the class volleyball and basketball team but not the varsity basketball team. By the senior year inter-school baseball was introduced. I didn't try for this team. The high school had only one good pitcher. There were no areas near the new high school so these baseball games had to be played on a diamond used by the grade school. There were no tennis courts in town even at the school until some years after high school graduation.

There was no track as such so track was of importance only for individual activities. Occasionally there would be one or more boys as good sprinters or quarter milers or distance runners. Provo High was not important athletically until after 1922. B.Y. High was important through 1922. Pre-season basketball games usually included East or West High from Salt Lake, some of the teams in the south end of the county and Wasatch High School of Heber.

The New High School For almost the entire high school period there was anticipation that a new high school would soon be built. And apparently there had developed keen competition among the areas of the school district, so arrangements had been made for: 1) a complete new high school at Orem to serve the entire area of the district between Lindon (which belonged to Pleasant Grove) and the Provo City limits. (Provo had its own school district). 2) a new high school at Pleasant Grove and conversion of the old dance hall into a gym, 3) a new gym plus some class rooms at American Fork, 4) a new school and

gym at Lehi but no assembly hall but use the old Lehi tabernacle as such. This building had recently been acquired by the school district.

We moved into the new high school in January 1922. What pleasant classrooms, as well as laboratories for the various sciences and a gym next door and a real auditorium with a good stage. The auditorium was also used as the study hall.

Extra School Activites Politics early became important including selection of studentbody and class officers. I was a candidate for student body president at the beginning of the sophomore year. Backing was principally from the sophomore class. A girl, Lucille Dickerson, a senior, was also nominated for this position. Joe Christiansen, basketball player, popular, and a junior, became a candidate either thru write-in or petition after nomination meetings were held. Joe was elected student body president for that year.

Debating was not too well organized. I was sure of a position on the team (but failed in the tryouts because I hadn't prepared on the topic chosen). However some four of us decided to challenge the other High schools of the district: American Fork, Lehi and Orem, to a contest with extemporaneous speaking, debate (2 man) and a few other types of speech contests. These were lots of fun. I didn't participate in the contests, but with Helen Swenson, Chairmaned and directed the contest.

Minstrel Show. Before moving to the New High School we decided to put on a minstrel show with or by senior boys plus a few Juniors. This would be the initial production in the new High School stage and auditorium. David Gourley, the principal and with a good voice, plus drive and ability to "ham it up" took the real lead in this event. Mr. Overlade the music teacher since our first grade agreed to be the producer and, of course the leader. We also invited a few Alumni with good voices. I did a duet with the principal, and also a solo.

Opera. Also in the senior year there was a high school opera as the second production. This was mostly by Alumni with students as the chorus.

Graduation. One morning in mid or early May, the Principal came to the Chemistry Lab and asked me to come outside. What? Haven't I filled all the requirements for graduation? But the Principal stated "You have been selected as Valedictorian for graduation." I thanked him and he replied "Don't thank me. You simply have the highest grade point average of the class."

THE FAMILY AND FRIENDS AND CHURCH

Many changes in school, in farming, in family, and friends were closely interrelated. Special were changes in family togetherness which came somewhat as a shock especially that associated with moving.

As noted earlier the move of the family of Jess and Annie Oler to Shelley Idaho, and settling there of Olive and Oscar Oler, the marriages of Mel and Odna and later Mel and Rintha provided or caused considerable changes in the local family relationship.

Janice, Mel's and Odna's daughter, became a part of the family and she



John and Adaline Nelson and sons and daughters 1915
 Upper row: John E, Annie, Melvin
 Bottom row: Leone, Adaline, El Roy, John C., Olive



"New" High School and Graduating Class of 1922
 Pleasant Grove

became more like a little sister. Consequently we became again a family of five including father and mother, Leone, Janice and I.

Uncle Jim Nelson and his wife Aunt Clare and their children, Florence, two years older and Loraine one year younger and Howard 5 years younger than I moved into the home of Annie just across the road and in effect became a part of the larger neighborhood family. Leah, Uncle Jim's fourth child was born at a later date.

John's Family

With general farm expansion, good agricultural prices (from World War I impact), John and family began looking elsewhere for a major farm or ranch operation. Lynndyl, 90 miles south west was the place chosen. There were secondary water rights on the Sevier River but later pump wells. Oral and Violet, and later Orpha returned to Pleasant Grove to attend high school. For sometime they lived with us (Oral at first, then Violet who had lived with Leone and Hobart). Orpha came later and lived with other relatives in the town as did another daughter, Ruth.

The arrangements with Oral joining our family were generally excellent. We were both sophomores in high school and had a real opportunity to become even closer friends. This applied for some time, including harvesting, then dividing or sharing in the chores, husking corn, milking and feeding livestock, etc. But, one little problem arose-jealousy. Oral made the varsity basket ball team. I didn't. For Oral this meant basketball practice until about 6 p.m., too late for chores, including husking the bushel of corn every evening, milking, and some care of the livestock. I insisted that Oral do work on Saturday such as husking the extra corn and the other chores. This constant yiping at Oral finally became unbearable to him (the folks were not aware of this controversy). Oral was invited by his Aunt and Uncle the Viv Wests to come and live with them. We were never as close friends again. This is one of the most regretable experiences. Oral and I were about the same size, I was taller but he was more rugged. Our weight was the same. He was an intense competitor and played very well. His assignment on the team was as stationary guard.

Violet and I became closer friends and often were on double dates together through the school years 1920-1922. Violet with Leone and her children moved in with us after the death of Leone's husband, Hobart Told. Both Oral and Violet were close to my parents. Certainly Oral was a favorite of both my parents. Violet was especially close to my mother. Orpha came later and lived with other relatives in the town as did another daughter, Ruth.

Annie's Family

There were a number of trips to Shelley, Idaho to visit with the families of Annie and Jess and Olive and Oscar. Likewise in most years there were visits from those two families to Pleasant Grove.

On a visit to Pleasant Grove in June 1915, and after considerable fun expecially for Earl, Oral and me, Earl became very ill. He died in Shelley some two months later of peritonitis. He was 13 years old. Mother and Oral attended the funeral.

Leah, Annie's oldest daughter lived with us during the school year

1919-20 and attended Pleasant Grove High School. Later, in 1924-5, Lois lived with our family at Pleasant Grove and graduated from the local high school.

General Family

In the spring of 1915 Father and Mother took the one grand vacation of their lives. This was a six week tour with Alex Thornton and his wife to the World's Fair at San Francisco and other places on the west coast from San Diego, Los Angeles, San Francisco, Portland and Seattle, all by rail.

While the folks were on this trip, the Allen girls, Lydia and Edna in high school, moved in with us. Mel would visit us everyday but I was responsible for most of the chores, milking, feeding the livestock, caring for the chickens. Lydia, Leone and Edna were most kind in putting up with me even when they had parties. But I was somewhat lonesome. John's family caught the mumps which lasted about two weeks as one after another would get the disease. Actually I wanted to get the mumps then too and apparently had gone into their home to play with Oral. He stated, "Now you'll get the mumps!" I did about one week later and was immediately sent over to John's, but all their children old enough had gone back to school. I was given a room and stayed there two weeks with mumps successively on both sides of my face. Minnie, my sister in law was just perfect. Oral would bring my lessons from school just as I had done for him while he was victim of the disease.

The day before the folks returned from the long pacific coast tour, Mel came in while we were eating breakfast and announced, "We have two lady visitors. Twin girls born this morning."

The Piano and the Car

There was considerable talk in the family in 1916 of the need for a piano (the organ was old) and a car (the buggy was old). It seems that Daynes Music Company had established a temporary store in town with a great number of upright pianos, most of them were player pianos. One day Father announced we had bought one of these pianos. And apparently this was quite expensive. Leone and I were not pleased. We wanted a car. At the same time John and Minnie bought a similar piano. Alex Lund had acquired a franchise for the Oakland car in 1916. Father bought one in early 1917 and this became the center of interest.

Although Father learned to drive the car, he was never very comfortable with it. Leone became the principal driver, and I soon learned at age 12. My vision of the road had to be, at first, through the steering wheel. During this school year, Leone was at the B.Y. and would often stay in Provo during the week and return home for the weekend, usually using the Interurban lines. One particular Sunday the folks drove Leone to Provo and on the return while coming up the hill on the old road, (highway 91) just north of the Provo River crossing, Father shifted from 1st to reverse and stripped the gears. He never again drove a car. He had a few other problems often calling whoa, to stop or calling gee or ha for turns. After Leone was married in September 1919, I became the chief driver.

There were two rather memorable trips. The folks and I drove to Lynndyl in the summer of 1920 to visit John's family. We followed the route through Nephi and Levan, then Mills and somewhat paralleling the U.P. railroad to

Leamington and Lynndyl. Roads were all dirt or gravel. Speed limit on state roads was 35 miles per hour maximum, and through cities and town ten miles per hour. After a few days on the farm in Lynndyl and fun riding horses with Oral we returned via Eureka and Provo, dirt roads.

An earlier trip (probably summer of 1918) was to Coalville, Echo and Henefer to visit with the Richins cousins. This meant driving to Salt Lake, then Parley's Canyon, thru Wanship and Coalville to Echo where we stayed with Heber Richins and family. Of course we ate well, lamb and mutton, had horses to ride and some swimming in larger holes on the Weber River. There were no dams on the Weber at that time only the regular stream. And we visited five or six of mother's cousins. Included was a huge picnic at the Alma Richins home.

When the Heber Richins family had visited Pleasant Grove in peach season, I was asked to drive their truck to Orem for various other fruit or melons. This was a Dodge truck with gears quite different from those on the Oakland, so the route was by way of Locust Avenue to Lindon, then the state road to Orem or what became Orem (sometime later with incorporation in 1925). This fruit stand, apparently the first in Utah County was operated by Dean Parks and his wife on what is now the corner of state street and 8th North in Orem.

There were problems with equipment on cars, especially tires. We spent more time fixing tires than riding. One trip downtown we had three punctures, all from nails. It seems we averaged a puncture per trip. New tires were hard to come by and the price per tire at wholesale in 1920 through Fugal Brothers and Salt Lake Hardware, was \$20. This did not include the tube. We invested rather heavily in tire repair equipment including vulcanizing for the larger holes. Likewise there was no service in Pleasant Grove except at the blacksmith shop downtown (Christiansen, Williams, etc.) They had moved into car repair and learned on the job. For battery charging we had to go to American Fork (via horse and buggy) and by the same route and method two days later make another trip to get the charged battery or a major tire repair job.

For the first two winters we jacked up the car, removed the tires and drained the radiator. Later when ice and snow and freezing weather was over we reactivated the car. We also acquired chains.

Among the problems was antifreeze. The only product available was alcohol. This had to be watched carefully and an extra supply kept in storage. The Oakland was kept until 1925 when it was traded in for a model T Ford. Gasoline until the mid 1920's was available from one pump at the Drugstore.

However, the Oakland usually provided transportation to basketball games and dances out of town. Sometimes, with severe weather, we would have to ride the Orem to American Fork, Lehi, or Orem. Likewise double or triple dating became the rule. Few others had cars. There were probably fewer than 13 cars in Pleasant Grove in 1917 and less than 60 in 1922.

Bicycles

Bicycles came into prominence about 1917. Oral had acquired a second hand one and with his permission, I learned to ride. About two years later Father bought me a new Iver Johnson. This was transportation in areas, to pastures, to school.

Exploration Trips-American Fork Canyon

Falling in love with American Fork Canyon and its tributaries began rather early. Oral and I and also Earl had become acquainted with the lower part of the canyon while John and Jess were working for the Power and Light Company, and had spent some days and also nights at these locations. But we weren't acquainted with the parts of the canyon beyond Hanging Rock. Father announced in mid-July (apparently 1912), "We are going on a camping trip to Silver Lake and will take all grandchildren above diaper age."

Father and Mother sat in the wagon seat with additional smaller children joining them. The rest of us sat in the wagon bed but with hay plus canvas covers and blankets and with utensils and food for three days and one change of clothing for each of us.

Father was a good tour conductor with stories about various areas we traveled through including where he had camped, cut timber and had seen bear, deer, and other animals. The road was dirt and gravel with a few passing or meeting places. We were told that when meeting another wagon that the loaded vehicle would use the inside portion of the road and the unloaded or less loaded vehicle the lower creek side. We were just a little scared when passing under hanging rock. Suppose it would fall? (This rock is no more. It was blasted away when the newer highway was built many years later.) Then to south fork (where one road continued east for a few miles and the main stem of the creek and canyon turned to the north). This was an easy road to Tibble's Fork. Here was the terminus of the cable line carrying high buckets of metal concentrates from the Pacific Mine and Mill and hauled by cable car to be dumped into large hoppers for reloading into wagons, hauled to the railroad siding at American Fork, and shipped to the smelter at Midvale or Murray. At an earlier date a narrow gauge railroad had operated as far as Tibble's Fork. The other branch road led to the west (Granite Flats) and then north through a sub canyon to Silver Lake.

Almost the entire day was required for the trip, but there had been one stop for lunch and three or four rest stops. We had hiked part of the way following the wagon.

Silver Lake was beautiful. It was a man made lake back of an earth and rock filled dam and was owned jointly by the irrigation companies of Pleasant Grove, American Fork and Lehi and used to store water until late in the season, then usually drained in the period from mid July until the end of the irrigation summer. The purpose of the trip was to unlock the valve stem, then turn the valve for the right amount of water which flowed down the old creek bed to Tibble's Fork. The lake was full and the shore line touched the trees bordering the edges.

The shore line and the area below the dam was our playground. There were some of the historically important sea shells but also the various metals showing. There was a great deal of iron pyrite (fool's gold) but some silver and gold showing along with lead, zinc and other minerals. Soon each of us had his own pile of stones quite shiny and bright.

There were lots of games to play but only after strict instructions as to who was responsible for the little children and how far from camp we would

travel. There were many marks of bear claws, especially on the aspen trees.

We collected spruce limbs and branches for our beds and slept rather close to the camp fire with the older ones on the outside.

We had also found the old trapper cabin located in this area because of the relative abundance of game including deer, bear, coyotes, lions, bob cats and many types of birds. We saw many of these traps, and let our imaginations run loose.

After supper and more games we finally settled down and most of the little ones were sound asleep. Then we heard the animals: the coyote, the bob cat. An owl screech almost finished us. No one admitted jumping up first and with yells, dashing to the area and bed occupied by Father and Mother. We were induced to go back to bed. Then another series of barks and screeches, and again the flight to the safety of the parents' area.

The next day was for additional exploration. We hiked through the evergreens and aspen groves and later the granite formations towards the mining area. That night there were no dashes to the parents area.

The return trip was easier. We had a few rocks and beautiful stones, a few boxes which contained mice, chipmunks and other types of live things including moths and butterflies.

Oral and I Hauling Logs

Oral and I were introduced to log hauling and expeditions when just entering our teens. My brother John (Oral's father) had accepted a position as assistant forester to Viv West who had been transferred to the Pleasant Grove District. John and Viv had married sisters and had continued whenever possible to work together. John and Viv were always encouraging and trusting the boys, especially Oral but also including me into types of jobs somewhat at or beyond our capabilities. So Oral and I drove the team and wagon up the canyon to the South Fork Ranger Station. There was an excellent fenced pasture at this place and also room for storing logs that had been collected from the surrounding area. The station and living accommodations were good, clean and adequate. John and Viv were good cooks. Logs were loaded the next day, and we returned with this load to Pleasant Grove but with instructions to come back in two days. At home, after directions from Father, we greased the wagon, checked the wagon and horseshoes and again drove up the canyon but to the upper ranger station in the north fork. This was new territory to both of us. Apparently John had decided that if we could haul a load of logs from the south fork station we were ready for the larger job. The north fork road from the south fork ranger station was relatively smooth and less steep to Tibble's Fork. From this point northward the road was rough and generally steep but at the top there were beautiful meadows, excellent grazing areas and at that time, of more importance the mine and mill of the Pacific Mining Company where ore from the mine was milled. The concentrates contained silver, gold, some copper, lead and zinc. This was hauled by overhead tramways to the storage bins at Tibble's Fork and returned with the empty ones and usually hauled the employees. The buckets and tramways with minor changes were similar in construction and operation to early ski lifts.

Oral and I had a ball, visiting the concentration mill, watching the mine

cars as they were pulled by a mule from the mine to the dump at the top of the mill. The concentrates following crushing, grinding, and flotation at the bottom of the mill were loaded into the tramway buckets. There were flowers throughout the area, trees of different types, including evergreen and areas of huge aspen. Also the location of relatively easy trails were to Brighton or Alta, only 5 miles distant. We seemed to be near the top of the world, although mountains around us were somewhat higher.

Then came the loading of the logs and the construction of a separate type of wood brake to hold back the wagon in the steep parts of the road. Elevation was almost 10,000 ft. That meant a drop of almost a vertical mile in the 15 miles to Pleasant Grove. Logs were well tied with rope, to avoid shifting of the load. The first 4 miles were the most difficult with a very inadequate and steep road. Apparently one of us drove, the other handled or footed the extra brake to virtually hold the rear wheels from turning but sliding only in the steepest places.

Further Explorations American Fork Canyon

There were numerous other trips into American Fork Canyon and with each one there was increased interest. We developed affection for the various areas, the beauty of the mountains themselves, the trees, the streams and the side canyons. Family picnics and group picnics became important as did trips and camping in the areas. A number of times Oral and I made horseback trips to the area and occasional trips by wagon with Father.

Harold Nelson and I, and later with Gene Paulson, spent a few days on various trips on horses to explore different areas of the canyon. Included in addition to the south fork area were Granite Flats, Box Canyon near Hanging Rock, and other areas. Horses had adequate pasture and wore hobbles at night. We camped on the ground. No sleeping bags, just blankets over spruce limbs. One night at a stop at Granite Flats there was considerable noise from the horses. This was about the time we were just dozing. With flash lights we discovered a bear and had to move the horses closer to camp and tie them up. The bear came back again and a third time after being chased away. So we simply built a fire higher and left one of us to tend this fire with changes in fire tender at two hour intervals.

Hansen's Cave (Timpanogos Cave)

Mutual Dell, built about 1920 by the mutuals of Alpine Stake (American Fork, Lehi, and Pleasant Grove) was an excellent camp with tents for the boys and a dormitory for the girls. Before closing late one summer, the agricultural club (summer projects) from our high school held a final summer party there, an overnight affair. The next morning we loaded the bus and drove down the canyon to what is now Timpanogos Cave. At that time there was no trail and no Timp Cave as such but only Hansen's cave (one of three now comprising Timp cave). We had to make our own trail up the side of the canyon. The trip through the cave was excellent. We had long ropes and flashlights. We had to use ropes to guide us back to the entrance and to hold us as we descended into areas with steep trails.

Battle Pleasant Grove vs. Provo

(This was not family or farm or school nor recreation but was a community

fight over Timpanogos, circa 1915.)

Provo was trying to steal Timp! This was a cry throughout Pleasant Grove. A small group of boys from Pleasant Grove on a hike on one of the three trails up the face of Timpanogos had discovered that a group from Provo had planted a flag at the top of Timp labeled Provo just as Perry or Cook or some other explorer to the north and south poles had laid claim in the Arctic and Antarctic. The boys from Pleasant Grove had torn down the Provo ensign but had returned a few days later and found that Provo boys or men had placed an even larger ensign for their community on the top of "our mountain."

Pleasant Grove, led by a Mr. Banks (Karl's father) had called a public meeting in the tabernacle and requested all men attend. Apparently this included all twelve year old boys, too. The tabernacle was full and the challenge was sounded. A group of men (minimum age 18) was selected to climb Timp and plant in concrete a steel pipe larger than that from Provo and place the ensign of Pleasant Grove at the top. It seems these meetings were well publicized in the weekly paper. Apparently Provo did not know at least officially that we were at war, that Provo had invaded our territory.

But to avoid conflict between the men of Pleasant Grove and the hoodlums of Provo, the battles, skirmishes, flags and ensigns were declared illegal by the Forest Service.

Leone and Hobart

Leone and Hobart Told were married on September 30, 1919 and moved immediately to the farm they had purchased on state road about one fourth the distance between Pleasant Grove and American Fork. There was harvesting of the crops and almost immediately Hobart fitted in with the harvesting of part of our fall crops as well as his own and there was effective use of teams, plows and other equipment.

Most often Leone and Hobart would join us for Sunday dinner. Their first child, Elizabeth, was born in July 1920 and their second child, Bill, in October 1921. These were immediately part of the family.

The agricultural depression of the 1920's was especially deep in the area and Hobart, with the assistance from my father, had subleased in 1921, land from Utah-Idaho Sugar Company. Because of the increased demand for sugar and high prices, the sugar company had leased for three years considerable acreages of land principally for sugar beets, but the company couldn't hire adequate labor or obtain sufficient water so it subleased this acreage to others with stipulation that part of it be planted in beets. Hobart, after harvesting had been completed, went to work at the sugar factory in Lehi to pay for the rental on the land. After approximately one month's work Hobart was severely injured (fractured skull) when he was hit by a piece of metal flying from an exploding centrifugal machine. He died some ten days later in January 1922, without regaining consciousness.

Leone and her two children immediately moved in with us and became a close knit part of the family. So we were a family of seven. Also, Violet who had been staying with Leone and Hobart moved in with us.

Church

In the growing up period there were numerous activities associated with church both winter and summer and special summer activities from 1914 to 1923.

Sunday School was generally fun but with some trouble associated with age classification. A number of us insisted that we go into the classes in which our school mates were assigned rather than by strict adherence to ages. We wouldn't go to classes if we were assigned to our own ages (one or two years behind us in school). Although there must have been some good teachers, one I especially remember was Mrs. Clayton (sister of the Fugal brothers and mother of Ernest Clayton). She was a very talented teacher and she appealed to all of us. On one occasion at a special program (probably Mother's Day) she wrote a speech for me on Samuel's Mother. It was fun and was my first public speech.

In Primary there were problems similar to those in Sunday School associated with ages and which classes, but Mrs. Albert Cooper was president of the primary and also the only one who could apparently handle the 10 and 11 year old boys. She helped us build houses, barns and other such items. Also one year I won the prize (a Primary song book) for the best attendance at Primary of all the boys.

Scouting was generally a waste of time. Most of us at the particular age group went as far as second class scouts. Apparently the scoutmaster then resigned and there was no scouting in the next few years.

The Priesthood meetings were held Monday nights in what continued as the Third Ward section of the basement of the tabernacle. There were three classrooms, enough for each of the classes in the Aaronic Priesthood. I was appointed Secretary of the teacher's quorum.

Although, except for class assignments noted above, Sunday School was fun but I learned little. At age 13 I was made assistant secretary, then secretary of the Sunday School. This was about the time Gunnar Rasmussen had resigned from the Sunday School superintendency and teaching in the public schools to move to Provo as a member of the staff (later editor) of the Provo Herald. His younger brother, Ernest, had taken his place both in teaching in the schools and as superintendent of the Sunday School. More than that he had just married Velma Larsen, a special favorite, and she became the Sunday School Chorister. This was fun. Sunday School was excellent. We usually held officer's meetings at the Rasmussen home when special programs and other items were discussed, and we had a lively Sunday School. Everyone sang and participated. As a special job, I became acquainted well with members of the Sunday School and had tabulated for use by the various teachers, ages and birthdates of all those under 18.

But something was missing. I learned little because I attended no classes after age 13. Worse, I had attended seminary only in the eighth grade and freshman year at high school, and at the B.Y.U. the only religion class was hymnology my freshman year. I did not know the gospel principles and didn't know that I didn't know.

Other Church Activities

There were numerous programs in or associated with mutual. Among the

skits used in Pleasant Grove Third Ward and a number of other wards in their mutuals included: "In An Old Fashioned Garden" with Ruby Radmall; "Gallagher and Sheen" with Vance West, Reva West directing.

Swimming

The canal was the principal place for swimming near or inside the Homer Ranch. Water was a little deeper with a few holes and nearby was a mud pond drainage. Here we swam early or late afternoons in the heat of summer when we weren't involved in farm activities. Sometime the swim was just after or before chores were done. We also swam where the canal crossed what is now 6th North. Bridge and flume were good places for diving, also we had to keep a watch because occasionally girls walked up this road or trail. The big swimming hole was southeast of town in the canal below battlecreek and adjacent to one of the city water tanks (city's water was piped from Battle Creek). Oral and I were usually together but other friends, Leon Jackson, Vance and Bill Nielson and many others were often with us.

Then there was Geneva and swimming in Utah Lake. Water was not completely clear but there were waves and sandy bottom. However the elevations and shore lines changed from season to season and year to year. On one occasion when water was high I stepped on a nail in a board of an older bath house. For about one week I couldn't walk. Apparently no tetanus shots were available at that time. Also after most swims in the lake with families and friends there would be a picnic on the lawns.

At a later date Geneva became the place for open hall dances. This for the summers only and the popular spot was for about 3 years (during high school period). As of that date good orchestras were hired and usually a singer. One or more summers our cousin Florence Nelson was the soloist.

Saratoga resort was another place to swim in hot and cold pools. There was little dancing but good picnic areas. We could practice our diving at this resort. A trip to Saratoga was a special trip.

Why didn't we ever go to the Provona beach and swimming or dancing?

THE FARM AND THE ECONOMY

The farm through the period was fun and also a lot of hard work. And in the years preceeding 1915 and successive years through 1920, the farm seemed to be plowed, disced, harrowed, planted and cultivated to produce the maximum after considering the water available and the types of soil of the north field, the south field, and the home place and also quantity of barnyard manure. At the home place raspberries were planted in the south area from the property line to the small pear-cherry orchard. Likewise, berries were planted in all of the areas to the north of the line of chicken coops and coal-buggy sheds. But berries were between and in the rows of peaches. There were a few scattered apple trees, a few cherries and apricots. Berries and peaches were the cash crops. John's 1-1/2 acres to the north were planted in similar fashion, peaches and raspberries adjacent to our land. Some peaches and berries and apples were north of John's barns.

For some time we marketed the two major crops, berries and peaches thru

commission houses, for shipment east. The commission houses were Reynolds (out of Springville) and Muir (out of Salt Lake) and local shippers. Berries were packed in double cases of 24 cups, a total of 12 cups on each of two layers. Peaches were picked almost ripe but firm and marketed in bushel baskets. This was a busy time and the packing sheds or shipping houses were really busy. Raspberry season was generally about 5 weeks long, mostly in July. Peaches were mostly in September. John's peaches and raspberries were usually marketed with ours. There was also a three acre orchard in the north field. One row of plums and prunes (2 varieties). Three rows of apples (mostly Roman Beauty) and three rows of peaches plus peaches interspersed in the apple rows. Thus there were 3 peach trees for each one apple tree. The principle was the peaches would be torn out as the apple trees grew larger. Peaches were then at this location the major crop at that time. In our largest production year (1918 or 1919) after paying for baskets and picking we netted only five cents per bushel for the peaches.

With coming of the truck, and a better market in Salt Lake, raspberries were marketed thru neighbors who trucked them to Salt Lake for the early morning market. (farmer's market where Hilton Hotel now stands).

Increased prosperity through higher and more stable prices from the beginning of World War I, through our direct involvement beginning in April 1917, and through the end of the World War I and the revival of agriculture in Europe, were major factors.

Sugar Beets and Potatoes

Sugar beets became the major cash crop but also required the most work and to a great extent the best land and quantities of manure (commercial fertilizer did not become important until late in the 1920's, little in the 1930's, mostly in the 1940's and later). Potatoes were also a good seasonal cash crop for marketing both in the fall and after the winter cellar storage in the spring. Hay sold for \$20 per ton, wheat was at \$2 plus per bushel, barley and oats enjoyed firm demand and higher prices. We sold some of all these crops.

The big break in prices came in late 1920, almost two years following the Armistice. France and Germany had recovered from war and resurgence of sugar beet production within the two years. Suddenly prices of sugar dropped at retail level from 20 cents to 5 cents per pound. Other crops were less seriously affected by price declines, but grain prices also decreased.

While industrial recovery was rather rapid nationally after 1921, the same was not true of agriculture. Of significance is the fact that most bank failures in Utah (and in Idaho) took place during the 1920's and thru 1932, not in 1933 as was the national pattern except in the midwest farm belt.

The 18 acre farm Hobart and Leone purchased in 1919 for \$10,000 (mostly for sugar beets) was listed for only \$5,000 by late 1921.

Farming with Oral (and John)

For three or four years (1916 thru 1919) John also operated a farm of twenty acres in the north field and just 40 rods north of one of our fields. This farm produced potatoes, sugar beets, grain crops and hay. Because John

continued most of this period working for the forest service or for the city, most of the farm work was done by Oral. We shared horses and equipment and also hand work, hoeing, thinning, watering, etc. Oral did all the mowing, raking of hay, and we cooperated with the hauling. Because Oral was doing work for his father I began to do most of the mowing and raking of hay on our land and also most of the hoeing and weeding. Oral and I also did most of the hauling of hay with the hiring of a boy slightly smaller to tromp the hay and to help with the unloading into the family barns in town.

Invariably Oral and I would find ourselves competing in loading the hay from the north field, all of it alfalfa, and 3 crops per year. The wagon would be pulled down the center between two rows of hay piles. Where the hay was piled just right with proper sizes, only two forkloads would handle a pile. This included one fork full and one swap to get the missing bits. At this bit of friendly contests, neither of us would admit he was tired, but a rest was possible by one of us calling for a drink of water. This was from the 2 quart bottle carried in a nosebag and hanging down from the bottom and center of the hay rack on the shady side. We would both get the drink. Sometimes Violet would help with the hay and also the weeding and hoeing.

Oral and I did much of the weeding together but rarely the beet thinning. We also picked fruit together and harvested berries and peaches from the home lots. Violet and the small children helped and Leone did a major share of the packing. Oral and I had a few little quarrels but only about one a year.

Other Work for Other Farmers

For two of three autumns Oral and I picked apples at the Homer Ranch. We picked after school five days a week and all day Saturday. Usually we picked half as many after school as the other pickers had harvested all day. Price paid for picking was 5 cents a bushel for picking the entire tree, 4 cents per bushel for the lower limbs only (most of this was done by girls) and 6 cents per bushel for the upper limbs only. Apple picking followed peach harvesting and usually third crop hay and potato digging but was followed by sugar beet harvesting.

We had enough sugar beets to thin so that we did not contract for others. In 1919 we had our own as well as John's and Hobart's beets. However, much of the time blockers were hired. We thinned. All of this antedated segmented or single seeds of beets.

On a few occasions Oral and I harvested the plumbs and prunes from our row of trees in the north field. Most years plum crops were not harvested completely because there was little market. There was occasional work picking strawberries. This was hard work but easier than sugar beet thinning, but in the same general period, June. There was some cherry picking. Cherry picking and that of strawberries required use of fingernails, but we had short nails.

By 1920 other factors affecting sugar beet prices and production were the sugar beet nematode (a small white worm barely visible) and also the white fly. The nematode was spread rapidly from the sugar beet dumps to all sugar beet farms. As the beets rolled from the wagon into the high dump, dirt was shaken off and picked up a few minutes later in the empty wagon and returned to the field. This was excellent top soil but not necessarily the same dirt from the originating farm. The nematode lived on the growing beets and

reduced size 1/2 to 3/4. The white fly attacked and destroyed the leaves of the sugar beets. The leaves turned yellow. Nematodes took over in 1921.

Wheat

Wheat prices were to some extent fixed by government control of prices until 1920. Of note is that the Relief Society had a program of collecting and storing wheat. Because Mother was President of the 3rd Ward Relief Society, wheat was collected and stored in our granary. Wives would claim part of the grain from their respective farms and my father when threshing at the place would haul the wheat charged for the threshing and also for the Relief Society donation. These were stored and kept separate in our granary. Sometimes room was inadequate for our own grain.

In 1920 most of the Relief Society grain was sold to the government at a fixed price. Such gifts of and storage of wheat were discontinued after 1920 and the next big surge began in the 1930's with the church welfare programs. There had been considerable storage in the home also during the period 1935 through 1941.

Farm Land Banks, etc.

Legislation nationally in 1916 provided for Farm Land Banks and Farm Loan Associations for long term mortgage credit for farmers. This was also the year of the organization of the Farm Bureau on local, state and national levels. Father was a prime mover in organization of the local farm loan association (Land Bank Affiliated) and the Farm Bureau, although he did not borrow on farm mortgages.

Other Business

Father's other activities including president of the threshing machine company and of the brickyard. Before 1920 there had been consolidation of the two local brickyard companies and the two threshing machine operators. Father continued as president of both of these organizations through the 1920's.

Sand and Coal Hauling

The brickyard was especially busy from 1918 to 1921 with production of brick for the new schools in the Alpine School District. My particular jobs associated with these two types of operation involved hauling the redish colored sand from a pit on the hillside just south east of the point of the mountain and above the old highway 91. This sand was for the molds in which the adobe were formed and placed for drying before placing in the kiln for the eight day cooking. Coal was the source of heat. Hauling of coal for both the brickyard and the threshing machine became one of my responsibilities.

Competition

Coal was hauled from a siding usually on the Orem tracks but also on the Union Pacific tracks in town. Most railroad cars hauled 40 tons, occasionally in box cars (shortage of regular coal cars during World War I), but usually in flat bottomed coal cars with sides about 5 feet high. Two days were free of tare charges on the cars but were subject to \$2 per day charges beyond that time. Also if a car arrived before 7 a.m., that day was one of the two tare

free days. As a result of this, usually two teams and wagons were used. I did half the hauling of the coal in the summers of 1918, 1919, 1920, and 1921. Fugals furnished a team and wagon and a driver (one of the Fugal boys or a hired boy). This was competition in hauling. Coal for the thresher was hauled one mile to the Fugal shops and almost 2 miles for the brickyard. The Fugal team was usually smaller and faster downhill on the return to the railroad. Our team was faster with the load.

Sand for the brickyard was my responsibility and about one wagon load per week was needed. This was summer only. Trip began about 4 a.m., and loaded by 8 a.m. and returned and unloaded by noon. Heat caused this timing.

Father's Business and Local Government

Father was associated with many other activities. Not the least of these was his position on the city council and assignment to water (both irrigation and culinary). Included in this was construction of a new steel pipe line from Battle Creek Canyon to the settling tank at that time at a higher elevation than all but some 4 homes in the city. I was water boy part of the time for the crew of team drivers, (plows and scrapers) and for the ditch diggers themselves. About one mile of the pipe line was constructed at a time and my job was waterboy, carrying a bucket and dipper of drinking water up and down this line. The entire project was through rock and gravel and also snakes. One day some twenty snakes were killed. This was slightly above the daily average. With few exceptions these snakes were rattlers. Because of the snakes, carrying water was a nightmare during the day and the following night.

Father was also somewhat responsible for the roads. But my brother John contracted to build the culverts crossing the roads carrying both waste water and the regular streams. This he did after he had purchased a twenty acre farm in the northfield area and had resigned from the forest service.

The Poll Tax

The \$2 annual poll tax was in effect in the city and applied to all males 21 and over. But this could be worked out by one day's work on the roads and sidewalks. Boys were hired by the individual adult and some of us did this work on Saturday and were paid the \$2. Oral and I usually worked together on these projects.

Ditch and Irrigation Companies

Owners of farms were required to help clean the major ditches each spring. Many of us also did these jobs and were paid by those farmers. Thus most holidays and Saturdays in the early spring were worth \$2 per day to us.

Miscellaneous Business

Father received the contract for excavating the foundation for the new bank building in 1919 or 1920. The 'new bank' building is in 1981 the home of a finance company. A newer bank building is 1/2 block south. He also did the foundation for the addition to the Lindon School. This was a matter of a good team, two types of scrappers and of men with shovels. I was on the shovel

Family
1915-1930's



John and Adaline Nelson & friends
Worlds Fair - San Diego and 6 weeks
touring Calif. Oregon and Washington



On Sept. 30
1927

John and Adaline Nelson
Golden Wedding



#2 Janice Nelson, #1,3,4 Dean, Glen,
June Oler, #5,6 Elizabeth and Bill
Told, #7 Rhea Holindrake



Orpha and Charles Nelson and their son
Elroy and his two grandmothers and
two great-grandmothers. 1930



Daughters of John and Minnie Nelson
Top: Ruth, Orpha, and Violet
Bottom: Mary, Jewel and Myrtle



Oral and Ella Lovell Nelson
Their children, Elaine and Harold
Oldest son, daughter-in-law and
grandchildren of John and Minnie
Nelson Dec 1944

crew but occasionally was allowed to use the Fresno scrapper, and also to help in placing the pegs and string to mark the foundations. I usually managed to take a turn at the Fresno whenever the side walk crew was rather large and when friends came by.

Father also contracted to haul clay from the Homer pits to the railroad in town for shipment to the smelters in Midvale, Murray, Garfield, and Tooele. One team was used for this for the entire World War I period (decent weather allowing). One of the cousins (Uncle Peter's boys) would drive our team, load and unload this clay. Usually four loads were hauled per day.

Uncle Peter Larsen, husband of Father's sister Annie, was the water master for Pleasant Grove, including the north and south fields and the various water districts. Throughout the irrigation period (May through October), Uncle Peter would rise early, check all the streams then call by our home for breakfast. He was a special favorite of Father and Mother and almost everybody else. He died suddenly during the summer of 1921 and while another man was assigned to do the actual watermaster work, I was assigned as secretary of the district and had the responsibility of delivering the water notices and collecting fees to be delivered to the city clerk-recorder.

Father was also chairman of the combined users of water in Pleasant Grove, American Fork and Lehi. I was the driver of the car to these various meetings. This applied only to water from American Fork Canyon.

Parts of Farming I Didn't Do

Rather interesting and of significance is the fact that Hobart came into the family and into the farming pattern just before John moved his family to Lynndyl. Actually Hobart was in the harvesting of sugar beets in the fall of 1919. John and family moved to Lynndyl in the spring of 1920 just after school was out.

From some descriptions above with the stress on the work Oral and I did, it might indicate that my father did little of the work. This, of course, is not true. Father did all the plowing and then Father and Hobart did it later. Father and Hobart did all the planting of grain and most of the preparation of seed beds. Father did a major share of the watering. Others, then Hobart did all the cultivation of sugar beets. Father was always a part of the fruit harvesting and only gradually gave the pruning to me. I had gradually taken over most of the harrowing in preparation of seed beds.

Oral and I had gradually taken over most of the weeding, the cutting of the corn (Father did most of the hauling). We cooperated in the forming of teepes of the corn.

In 1920, 1921, and 1922, I assisted briefly with the threshing machine crew acting as bagger, occasionally as third man on pitching grain into the separator.

By 1920 I had taken over most of the mowing, first the alfalfa and later the south field hay. I had taken over much or all of the raking and most of the piling of hay and the cutting of corn, the shocking of grain, and a share of the hauling of grain.

COLLEGE BEGINNINGS 1922-1923

During the spring and summer of 1922 there was considerable discussion of college. Although I had graduated from high school, Harold Nelson had not. He lacked about 10 credits. But Harold decided to begin college with me and complete high school credit at B.Y. High to be transferred back to Pleasant Grove. But within two weeks, Harold decided to return for his last year of high school in Pleasant Grove, and was immediately greeted by the Seniors and elected President of the Senior Class.

In the meantime there were many friends in Provo and many from American Fork and Lehi commuting and most of these became good friends.

B.Y.U. Challenge

The B.Y.U. was a real challenge of sorts. One class was Political Science. It was poorly taught and with no relationship to similar types of introductory materials as taught in such classes today. This class helped direct me against a pursuit of Law. One good friend in the class was Eddie Kimball (Jordan High School). He was out for football. He became All Conference end, made excellent records as Coach at Jordan High and Moab High School and later coach of football at the "Y" and then Athletic Director.

There was another class in American Literature taught by Harrison Merrill, an excellent teacher. But he knew everyone in the class (mostly from Provo) and all upper classmen. After a few weeks he recognized the one greenie cap in the class. Cess Johnson, Gertrude Olsen and many other stars were in the class.

There was another Harrison Merrill class in Journalism. In this class I wrote up my bear stories and Merrill had noted that they might be published. But when I suggested Sunset Magazine he roared and said "That magazine is owned by the Southern Pacific Railroad. They would never publish anything about any place located on the Union Pacific Railroad." Sunset (is now independent of railroads).

Then B.Y.U. proved to be fun. Ernie Wilkinson was around as a Senior and Editor of the school paper (weekly). So was Ray Olpin. Ray and Ernie were among those who had established an enviable debating record. I made the Freshman debating team. This was a team of three. We debated either side of the question. Other members of the three person team were: Harold Ashman from Fillmore and Vida Broadbent from Heber.

But the big interest was a mission.

Preparation for the Mission

During the spring of 1923, Harold Nelson and I discussed the possible time for a mission. It wasn't a question of should there be, but when.

We did not discuss this with our Bishops but with our High School Seminary teacher. We met with him in his home and expressed our interest and where we would like to go. Mr. Moyle used little time in communicating with our Bishops and in early June we received calls to the Hawaiian Mission.



Diamond Head - South of Waikiki Beach



Missionaries - Honolulu



Preparing Luau



Kalihi Chapel

CHAPTER FOUR

THE MISSION: HAWAII 1923-1926

The report on the mission to Hawaii 1923-26 that follows might be labeled a travelogue. The series of anecdotes is of some interest but fails to capture or even describe the beauty of the landscape: the towering mountains, the desert, the barren lava flows, the sheer cliffs, the forests, the canyons and the seas. There is no description of the flowering trees, or the fruit trees such as the bananas (not a tree), the papaya, date palms, royal palms, the cane and pineapple fields or the guava bushes, or the cacti.

And almost impossible to describe is the joy of a hike into the forested areas in canyons on the windward or leeward sides of the mountains of Oahu. Also difficult to describe is the royalty and pride in the ancestry, or at least the period of the kingdom.

Most difficult to describe are the people, their kindness, their friendship, their love for others, for the church, for the missionaries.

Atlas, encyclopedia, tourist oriented brochures, provide considerable sources and pictures of the physical features, including the flowering trees, the gardens, the night blooming cereus (in the crater of Haleakala, or the wall surrounding some properties such as Punahoe Academy). Then there are such places as Hauula Canyon with its acres of guava bushes and the 2,000 foot perpendicular cliffs on three sides, and the waterfalls, especially after a rain.

Friendships and love of the Polynesian, especially the Hawaiian, cannot be outlined easily. They are shown in the smiles, the greeting, the general friendship, but also has to be experienced.

The Call

Calls for the mission came in early June to both Harold Nelson and me. We were to leave before the first of July. There was time to harvest the first crop hay and do the first of the irrigation and the first weeding. There were a few details in the preparation, including endowments at the temple, arrangement for passage and for train tickets (including minister's certificate and discount prices on the railroad to Los Angeles). There were also a few dances and some parties.

Leone and our cousin, Bess Newman, arranged for a handkerchief shower with the invitees both fellows and girls and also the bishoprics from the two wards. It was a fun party on our front lawn. Never since that party have I lacked for handkerchiefs! The party ended with the song, "God Be With You 'Till We Meet Again." This sort of got to both Harold and me and the others. It was a three year mission. By the time for enrolling at college after our return, most of those I knew as Freshmen would have been graduated.

The missionary farewells were held in the Tabernacle and were for three missionaries all from different wards. Myron West from the First Ward was a few years older and had graduated from high school in 1920. He was on his way

to Mexico. Harold was from the Second Ward and I from the Third. Because of the combination of wards, the farewell crowd was large.

The Travel

Contributions at the door at the night of the farewell had been pooled by the three wards and with probably some extra contributions were adequate for transportation for all three of us. Memory indicates that the railroad fare to Los Angeles and bus to Long Beach totaled about \$25. This was coach fare. There was no thought of pullman because the train trip was only 25 hours. The steamship fare for the seven days to Hawaii was \$90.

After farewells at the station and boarding the train at Salt Lake, we settled down to a bit of study of the scriptures, and of the grammar of the Hawaiian language. We had been given the small book on grammar by a Mr. Lindsay in Spanish Fork. He was a brother of two of our high school teachers, Elizabeth and Lysle Lindsay.

The train stopped for water at Lynndyl where we were met by John and his entire family: Minnie, Oral, Violet, Orpha, Ruth, Myrtle, Fern and Jack, and some of their friends. There was a great deal to talk about. Minnie had some additional food for us including cookies, and John handed us each \$2.00 for some extras. Lynndyl also boasted a round house, as did Milford, Caliente and Las Vegas, as well as stops for locomotive water. We were awakened at both sleepy towns of Caliente and Las Vegas by the lights and noise and the temperature of almost 100 degrees. Of course the trains were not air conditioned, many of the windows were opened and cinder and dirt had darkend us and our clothing.

California was beautiful for the final 90 plus miles into Los Angeles. We were thrilled with the palm trees and various types of orchards, vineyards, white houses. It was delightful. There was no smog then. The city in 1920 had a population of only about 576,000 and was mostly agriculturally oriented. Population in 1923 was probably less than 700,000.

The Mission Home in Los Angeles

Someone who had supplied us with our tickets had suggested that we go to the mission home in Los Angeles where they often had room for a few missionary guests. Consequently we had checked street car routes and traveled to West Adams Street, each with a large suitcase and a small bag.

The office staff was most friendly, but when we asked if we might stop here for a few days there was a bit of a colder atmosphere. They had no idea where the missionary office in Salt Lake had gotten that idea, but someone came in and stated we could stay the two nights. We slept in a small family room on a wardrobe type bed. While there we also visited two special friends and missionaries, Lydia Allen Ekins (later Hilton) and Gustav Larson.

The Boat Trip

Boarding the Calawaii at noon on Saturday (June 30 or July 1) was rather delightful. We had seen oil wells for the first time on the bus trip from Los Angeles. However, we were still in Los Angeles due to the annexation of a narrow strip of land from the city proper to the Los Angeles Harbor just west

of Long Beach, and we had seen the ocean or a part of it at the bay.

Soon after we had settled in our cabin and while touring on deck we were met by the two lady missionaries, Marguerite Gordon and Effie Cooper. These girls were excellent and proved to be very good friends throughout the mission and afterwards.

Marguerite was a graduate of the University of Utah and had taught at Jordan High School (English and Phy. Ed.). Effie was the youngest sister of Albert Cooper, the miller in Pleasant Grove. She was the aunt of the three Cooper girls (all graduates of the University of Utah) and of Albert Cooper, a high school classmate.

The boat trip was excellent. Food was too plentiful. There was adequate time for study of both the gospel and the language. We had had no mission home or preparation for the mission either in the Gospel or in a language school. These were to come some 20 to 30 years later. Again all was delightful except one item. Because of a bit of experience in running with the BY track team, and the over abundance of food, I began a pattern of rising early and running around the deck five or six times each morning, until requested by cabin residents to please desist. Also the Purser requested that "This is no place at any time of day for training for a track meet."

During the trip, two events, the results of which were received by the Captain via wireless, were of importance. One was the famous fight of Jack Dempsey at Montana, and the other was the announcement of the death of President Harding in San Francisco. The questions were principally how Dempsey would avoid his creditors and keep a major portion of his earnings from the fight and the second one "who was this man Coolidge who was to move up from Vice President to be President." This second question preceded by some months and years most of the scandal about the Harding Administration.

Apparently there were no other unattached males of college age on the ship. There were, though, unattached girls and daughters of vacationers. These were spotted rather early, especially by the lady missionaries; Harold and I were warned. We were invited by the girls and/or their parents to join them for a drink at the bar or to join them at the evening dance or at their table for luncheon or dinner. These invitations were No.No.

Honolulu and Oahu

At sunrise on the final morning of the trip we dressed early and could see the windward side of Oahu and also, in the distance to the Southeast, the outlines of the island of Molokai. Diamond Head and Honolulu and the harbor were great sights as were the young boys swimming around the ship and diving for money as it was tossed over the sides. Of real delight was the sight of the women selling leis at the dock, and then we spotted some of the missionaries and the mission president. We knew no one, but the lady missionaries had gone to school or otherwise knew many of those in the greeting group.

Because of the arrival time (Saturday) the dormitory for the elders, and the rooms in the mission home had received the weekly cleaning. We were advised that for some time we would be assigned to Honolulu. The mission president, Eugene Neff, and the conference president (district president),

Eugene Clissold, were excellent. We had unpacked (and warned of scorpion and centipede) and were invited by some of the elders to go to Waikiki Beach for a swim. Of course we went, and by streetcar. On the return we stopped in the business and trade area of the city. There was enough time to return and get our assignments for Sunday. Church services at Sunday School were excellent. More than half of the missionaries were assigned to other branch Sunday Schools and the remainder were assigned to different classes at Kalihi.

Kalihi was the headquarters for the mission and the district. The chapel was new, completed the previous February. There were only the two LDS chapels in Honolulu: Kalihi and Waikiki. Sunday schools and primary (except for the two large branches in the city) were held in school houses or homes. On fast Sundays, fast meetings were held after Sunday School at Kalihi and Waikiki only. The only evening session was at Kalihi and the chapel seated about 300. These sessions were well attended. One of the major features at Kalihi was the choir of about 50 voices from throughout the city.

Wahiawa District

At the end of the summer I was assigned to the Wahiawa conference (District) to work with Elder Alma King. This was a two missionary conference with branches in Wahiawa, Pearl City and Waianae. There were two other localities where there were some members, and occasional visits and tracting. There was only one chapel, that at Wahiawa.

Pearl City

Pearl City, to the north end of Pearl Harbor and ten miles from Kalihi, had no chapel; but one was to be built. At this community we lived with the Branch President and his family. The home was actually one large room with a kitchen and dining area in one end. Back and towards one side was a bed for the missionaries. At the other side were beds for the family. Members were all Hawaiian or part Hawaiian and although there were a number of Chinese and Japanese in the area, none at this time was a member of the Church. Actually the area was sugar cane with a rather large mill of the Eva Plantation. From the members we learned many of the superstitions of the early Hawaiians and some with partial belief in the spirit items.

One belief was that if all the lights were turned off at night the spirit might leave the body and travel through the territory. If someone caught and squeezed this spirit, the body would die.

Construction of a chapel was a major point of business. But first there had to be a cesspool. The site chosen was near the center of the village and of significance was the deep sandy soil and no rocks. Construction was to be done by the members and the missionaries. There seemed to be no unemployed member so that aid in construction was in the evening. King and I helped mark the boundaries of the cesspool and then with a little help from an excavator, the digging was begun. However, most of the digging was by shovel with a bit of help from use of a pick. Forms for the concrete walls of the cesspool were built adjacent to the site and then placed on the four sides of the cube or square hole, approximately 10 x 10 x 10 feet. Just as we completed lowering of the forms the walls of the cesspool caved in. Forms had to be pulled out and the hole re-dug. But this time we built the forms on the four sides and braced them well, then poured the cement with the help of one or two members

and a small mixing machine. King and I handled most of the bracing and almost all of the wheelbarrowing of the cement.

Because the work was moving too slowly, two additional missionaries were assigned to this conference. Both of these, one from Salt Lake, and one from Provo, had had more construction experience than King and I so were assigned to construction while the two of us traveled part time through the conference.

Wahiawa

Wahiawa was a delightful branch. This community was on the edge of the huge Schofield Army Camp and at an elevation of about 3,000 feet, the highest point in the broad valley between the two ranges of mountains of Oahu, the Koolau and the Waianae. Drainage from Schofield and Wahiawa is north west to Wailua and south east to Pearl Harbor. The climate was very different from that at Pearl City. The area surrounding the large army installation was pineapple area with the beautiful fields which were covered in part with tar paper to conserve moisture and avoid weeds.

There was a small chapel at Wahiawa that boasted an organ. Missionaries who could play the organ were very welcome. Neither of us could play. Later Fred and Ruth Kartchner, Army and World War II, were assigned to provide the music at this branch. They resided in that community.

Missionaries lived with a family in their bungalow and had a separate bedroom assigned to them. A number of soldiers attended this ward and, of course it was the choice area in this conference or district. There were some good gardens in this community and some very productive papaya trees and bananas and also pineapple. We attended and spent as much time at Wahiawa as possible. We had a few baptisms here, mostly of soldiers, but also some Hawaiians. On most Sundays soldier members, their friends and investigators would attend church.

Waianae

The third location or branch was in Waianae valley. This was some few miles over the mountains from Wahiawa and Schofield and up the valley from the coastal town of Waianae which was largely a fishing village. The town was just north of Waianae Bay.

The major cultivation beginning after 1920 was a homestead area (apparently open only to Hawaiians). A reservoir had been constructed on the western foothills of the Waianae Range of mountains, and water allocated to the valley. Most of the water was delivered by flumes and concrete ditches. Flumes carried the water over the usually dry creek beds. Actually this land was mostly desert and was on the leeward side of Oahu--separated by two ranges of mountains from the windward side. Many large cacti (which had been brought in from Australia) and various types of native desert type shrubs were in the valley. However, there was considerable land, which with the aid of water, and the already sandy type soil, quite deep in places was the basis of gardens and vegetables, some bananas, guava and papaya. The major crop in 1923 was watermelon, but there was also poi and many vegetables including corn and beans.

As of 1923 there was no chapel and the members met in the homes for

religious services. A number of converts among the Hawaiian homesteaders were shown on the records. About one Sunday a month the missionaries were in the community and a number of other days during that week were for organization meetings, tracting, etc.

Waianae Bay and Village

Some tracting and visiting was in Waianae among the Chinese and the few Hawaiians in the village. But there seemed to be no place to stay. We camped on the shore of the bay. We could swim, but I found one problem when swimming. There were many squid, and one grabbed my leg and held on in about five feet of water. My companion had to go under the water and pull the animal from the rock to which one tenacle was attached. Otherwise we had a fine spot for camping under trees with some grass covering the ground. After supper (a can of beans, a loaf of bread and some butter) we took a leisurely walk along the beach. Darkness came and bed time. A thin canvas for the bed and a similar one for cover.

There were two different types of mosquitoes. One worked the day shift and the other the night. Despite the gentle breeze coming up the bay the mosquitoes continued. We did some sleeping, but in the morning about day-break another type of mosquito arrived. We really acquired welts.

Waianai Valley

The next day, the trek was back to the Waianai Valley. Here we "borrowed" horses and saddles and toured the major portion of the valley and visited some members and investigators. We also picked some cactus fruit and millions of small thorns. We should have had heavy gloves.

Diet in the village consisted mostly of one finger poi, very stiff and quite sour. We did have some crackers, and that delicious watermelon. Then with a bar of soap and a towel we were able to take a bath in the twenty foot high flume at a distance of a quarter mile from the village.

Most of the next day was the hike up the western slope of the Waianai mountains over the top, and down the east side, thru or adjacent to Schofield Barracks and into Wahiawa.

The trip up the trail was somewhat difficult, because of the heat. Also I was having trouble with boils, and my companion had ankles that clipped at every step. The scheme worked out was for one to walk ahead for about a quarter of a mile while the other rested, the first one rested until the second caught up with him. In this way there was no rhythm of clicks to be heard by other than the clicker. Over the top about mid-afternoon after a trip from sea level to 4,000 ft. elevation, down 1000 ft. and about 10 miles.

For some miles ahead of us on the downward slope was the huge Schofield barracks, and in the distance Wahiawa and to the right paralleling the barracks the huge fields of pineapple. (We were tempted, but the fine for stealing a pineapple was \$300.) There was one supervisor who took pity on us and gave each of us a huge pineapple a little too ripe for canning. We planned to eat only half of one, but finished the whole one, then ate the second. We began the trek again but after about 200 yards we lay down too sick to move. By sundown we could move and then hike the additional two miles

to Wahiawa.

Some few weeks later, King and I were transferred to Laie. We boarded the train at Pearl City, went westward around the island, then to Mokuleia and Waialua area where we stopped for two days to visit members and investigators. A high spot in that trip was breakfast the first morning where each of us was served one dozen fried eggs.

Laie

The end of the railroad was at Kahuku near the north east area of the island and about 10 miles from Laie.

Laie was beautiful. The temple was visible just as we entered the community. The main street of the town was east west from the ocean (and Laie Bay), bordered on both sides were houses, then the chapel, the one store (company owned), then the school and school playing fields and beyond to the south, the temple and grounds, then to the mission home.

The Temple

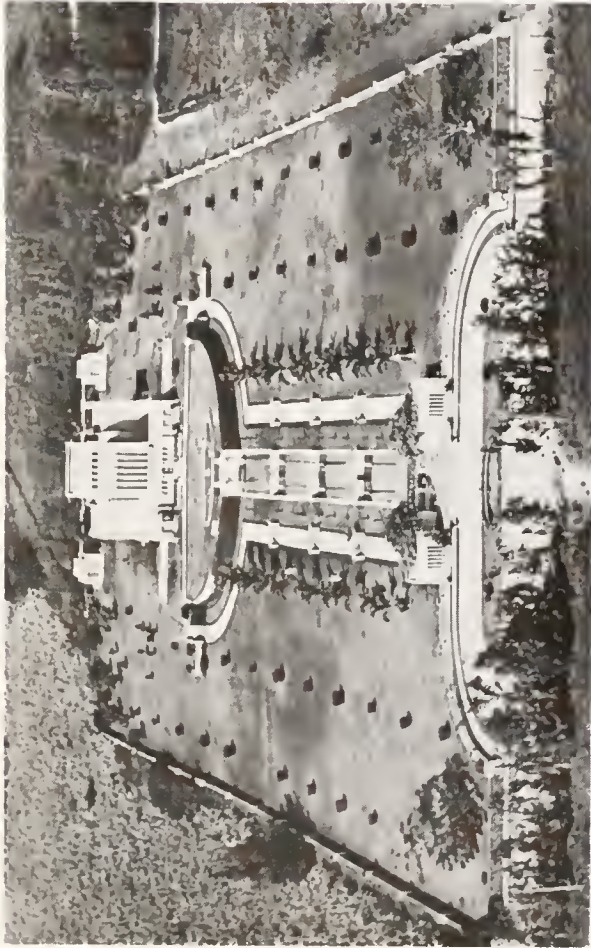
The temple was open four mornings a week and one evening. Most of the Elders acted as officiators, participating in the ordinances. The wife of the mission president and the wife of the manager of the plantation also officiated.

The Missionaries

Two of the Elders were teachers--one who taught the 8th grade was also the principal. The other elder taught the 7th grade. There were five lady missionaries. This was the church school. Studentbody was approximately 50 per cent Japanese and a few Samoans, Chinese and Filipinos and about 25 per cent Hawaiian.

There were five lady missionaries all with normal diplomas or in some instances college degrees.

My official assignment was as the first full time guide at the temple grounds. However, Elder Morrell was the first guide by a few months. I was also the substitute teacher occasionally taking over one of the classes when illness or conventions created a temporary vacancy. Elder Paul Beecher, principal of the school, was also scout master of an excellent troop. For some time I acted as assistant scout master. My assignment at the temple grounds was for the seven day week, but the day began after the brief preliminary song and prayer at the opening of the temple sessions. At one o'clock one of the other missionaries would take my place while I returned to the mission home for luncheon. On Sundays, the biggest visitor day, two or three missionaries would be at the grounds in the afternoon. Grounds were opened after priesthood meeting. Visitors would arrive in private cars or by bus. After greeting, the visitors were guided up the walk bordering the pools of water, and around the temple. The basis of the lectures (and questions, etc.) were the four friezes on each side of the temple and were from (1) the old testament, (2) the new testament (3) the Book of Mormon (and belief relative to the Polynesians), (4) the restoration of the gospel. There was



Laie Temple completed 1921, Information Bureau at entrance. Sugar Cane to left, Plantation Employee Housing upper right.



"Mother and family" - at head of pool



Freeze work - at top, near top of temple



Temple workers and Missionaries 1923



Monuments and freeze work by Avard Fairbanks

the usual series of questions and explanations about the temple and its use. At the end of the tour, guests were requested to sign the visitors book and were supplied with literature. Some purchased the Book of Mormon. If visitors were further interested, their addresses were taken and notes sent to the various missions. This included those in the Islands, the various missions in the states, in England and in Australia and New Zealand.

Church in Laie

Church services were quite similar to those at home, but with one class for adults in the native language. Location of a number of other Polynesians in Laie posed a small problem and resulted usually in a class in Sunday School for these people. One of the natives of Samoa would do the teaching. Likewise there were a number of Hawaiians who had been residents of Iosepa in Tooele County from the time of the migration to that settlement until the return to Hawaii with building of the temple in 1919. These were excellent People, were well grounded in the gospel and also in English. One of the outstanding members was a Brother Plunkett (had been in Iosepa). Another outstanding member in the annals of Hawaii was a Brother Broad who had been one of the four Hawaiians pushing for organization of independence with over-throw of the royalty in 1890 and formation of the independent country, and in 1898 annexation to the United States.

Economically, Laie was primarily a church oriented community. There was a little handcraft operation for quilts, shell ornaments and other crafts. The Laie plantation was principally to the south of the temple and sugar cane grew almost to the south wall of the temple. There were approximately 6,000 acres, but this included land too steep and too rugged for sugar cane or other crops. In this upland area were housed most of the Filipinos who worked on the plantation. To the south of this plantation was the Hauula plantation, rented land on which sugar cane was also produced. There was no sugar mill. The cane was hauled to Kahuku and sold to the mill there. The Laie plantation itself had been acquired before construction of the temple. Assumption was in part in anticipation of the return of the members from Iosepa, Utah and they would have employment in the cane fields. The cane fields were irrigated from water supplies coming from the hills and mountains to the west. Hawaiians did work in the cane fields but in ever decreasing numbers. This was not the Hawaiian way of life. Hawaiians and Samoans did produce taro and with this the grinding of the taro and production of poi. Machinery for the grinding of the taro had just been introduced.

In two communities to the south east along the coast there were branches and chapels at Laie Iloku and at Hauula. Usually a missionary was assigned to each of these branches for Sunday services.

The Leeward Side of Oahu

Missionary activity outside that in Laie, at the temple and the school, included periodic trips to the south entirely on the windward side of the Koolau mountains. Also there was a small branch at Kaneohe and another at Waimanalo.

Harold Nelson had been transferred from Honolulu to Laie and he and I made one of the ten day trips over this territory (all under the Laie conference or district). Each of us carried a brief case (two clean shirts,

socks, toilet articles, Bible and Book of Mormon and tracts, but not cameras). We traveled without money (purse or scrip). This was really not very difficult because housing and meals were rather readily available with members or just Hawaiians not even members of the church or investigators. We hiked or were given rides between the settlements or communities, sought for and visited members, and tracted or visited most Hawaiians. With few exceptions, these people could understand us, although our few Hawaiian phrases at this time were hardly adequate. As we moved from the road in one area towards a small shack where we could hear voices, we called a greeting (partly to alert the people and also have them call off the many dogs). We were greeted with "Aloha, Komo iloko, e Ai." ("Hello, Come in and eat.") This was typical whether or not there was food in the house. There were ten or twelve adults and children and all were black. They might have had some mixture of Hawaiian blood and reported that they were descendants of the Portugese whose ancestors had come to the islands many years earlier. They couldn't explain their name Nelson (Nelikona). We spent a few hours with them and had to use Hawaiian. Except for two or three of the smaller children of school age, they understood little English.

Waimanalo

The major stop was at Waimanalo where was located a rather large sugar cane plantation and a rather large mill producing raw sugar. We visited this mill and saw the production of raw sugar (unrefined, a coarse grained sugar, tan in color and sticky.) Refining from this and most other mills was in the San Francisco area.

The Branch President and his family greeted us rather profusely. They lived in a newly constructed bungalow. Food was very good. There was one problem. Mosquitos. At that time Waimanalo had the reputation of having the most mosquitos per square inch and the largest and most vociferous. Ground around this area was quite swampy. There were screens on all windows, and there was little relief from the heat with little breeze from the ocean. Within minutes of retiring we were besieged with mosquitos and hoped to avoid them by covering our heads with the sheets. But they landed on the sheets in sufficient numbers to push the cloth down on our faces, which were covered with welts by morning.

Over breakfast the next morning the branch president and his wife told us the story of a previous visit with missionaries. It seemed that the president had noted the missionaries were sleepy and had remarked "Maka hiamoi." The elders retired but stealthily got up after the family had gone to bed, had dressed and departed for the beach. After the president found them the next morning they admitted fear for their lives, that they might be killed during the night. The president explained: maka=eyes, hiamoi=sleepy instead of make-die or kill when asleep.

Recreation

For recreation at Laie there were numerous opportunities. There was a basketball court on the school grounds. Dirt or fine gravel was the floor. We frequently played there with just ourselves in late afternoon or with some of the town boys, in their teens. There was also a baseball or softball diamond. Same arrangements as with basketball. There was little swimming in Laie Bay. This was mostly rocky bottom and quite shallow but subject to sig-

nificant tides. Occasionally there would be a big fish catch in Laie Bay and news spread fast. If timed late enough during the day we hurriedly donned our bathing suits and sneakers and helped pull in the fish. This was in effect a hookilau. There was one excellent swimming pool: BEAUTY HOLE. This was connected with the ocean about 200 yards away and with ebb and flow with the tides, but was essentially fresh water. It seems that this hole was quarried for stone to be crushed for the making of concrete for construction of the temple. No one ever dived to the bottom and water came almost to the edges of the bank. Townspeople and missionaries had built two diving towers--one six feet, the other 20-25 feet above the water's edge. There was no restriction against missionaries swimming.

On a few occasions after dark there were short hikes (usually just two or three of us) to the area housing the Filipinos plantation workers. Word would reach us when there was to be a cock fight for high stakes. There were excellent fights, bloody and vicious. We would be introduced as missionaries, not policeman.

There were few good beaches on the windward side of the islands. Hazardous beaches on the north side. Most of these were avoided. In the Hauula area and beyond there were some enticing beaches but very shallow water. One in particular was near Kaneohe and was enticing for a Saturday afternoon outing because there was a small island about 400 yards from shore. Wading or walking for the first 200 yards was easy and so was the swim for the next 200 yards. This day just as we started back from the island we ran into hordes of "Portuguese man-of-war" (a beautiful blue sac about 2 inches long, a very long tail about 36 inches long with stingers at one inch intervals). This tail, the principal weapon, would be wrapped around an arm, leg or body and welts would suddenly appear in those areas. Each sting was more painful than a bee sting. We retreated back to the small island and waited. Soon the tide came in and many of the "man-of-war" were washed towards shore. With very few stings we were near the beach but with the high tide there was a small area only for wading. Then we met the jelly fish. This was a beautiful umbrella type shaped fish about 4 inches in diameter but with numerous tentacles trailing from 4 to 10 inches below the rim of the umbrella. Sting from the tentacles is almost as severe as that from the "man-of-war" tail. When washed ashore the jelly fish was just an ugly blob. We swam just once in this bay.

To Honolulu

About September 1924, the assignment came for Harold to go to Maui and for me to go to Honolulu. In Honolulu many of us were assigned to native companions. In Honolulu also during the forenoon we cared for many of the branch problems and used the afternoons and often the evenings for tracting. There were also opportunities to visit some of the most interesting areas and places, including the Kamehameha school and the famous Bishop Museum and all significant areas of the city.

Construction

Late that fall (1924) a decision was made to construct a large recreational hall at Kalihi to be used for mutual, basketball, dances, conferences, etc. Part of this was done with membership labor, most of it the Elders. In our group we had some experienced and trained semi-skilled work-



Presidency of Honolulu Relief Society
1926



Mary Pukui - Anthropologist 1926
Scholar, Teacher at Bishop's
Museum



Resting Missionaries



Construction of Amusement
Hall, Kalihi 1924-5



Working Missionaries



Concrete

men. One was an electrician. Two others were carpenters. Most of us were just big and willing. With a little direction we were able to build forms (the entire building was reinforced concrete). Ralph Wooley, top engineer and contractor in Honolulu provided the architecture and the engineering. Ralph was one of the three sons of the former mission president from about 1900 to 1919 and an engineering graduate of the U. of U. We usually worked 8 hour days but when most of the basic construction had been completed half of us would do missionary work in the afternoons and evenings. We proved to be a curiosity at the construction. White men at physical labor! To carry concrete towards the top of the buildings we used two men on a wheelbarrow. One to pull with a rope, the other to hold and push from the handles. Later we used two men pulling, and occasionally a wheelbarrow was tipped over and concrete spread on the ground many feet below. Later we operated a pulley over the top of the building and down the other side with two men pulling from there. To conserve lumber for forms we would rip off used 1 x 10 forms and place them about five feet higher.

There were no serious accidents. I did run a nail thru the upper part of a finger when ripping off forms while standing on a ladder about 20 feet high. The building was completed for Mission Annual Conference, April 1926. This building, the Kalihi chapel and the mission home (all on the same property) were later torn down. The mission home was moved to the Kaimuki district, and the chapel that was new in 1923 was replaced by a much larger one about 1965. There was no replacement of the amusement hall. The recreation hall was built at the new Kaimuki chapel.

Other Honolulu

Missionary work in Honolulu went rather smoothly. We had a number of converts including many soldiers and sailors from the military establishments in and surrounding Honolulu. There was also considerable emphasis on the youth. I was appointed Mission President of mutuals in late 1924 and immediately proceeded to develop an illustrated lecture on the Book of Mormon to be used in meetings in chapels and on a tour throughout the mission. The problem was to prepare this lecture to be given in either English or Hawaiian. The slides had been sent us by the California mission, especially one Gustav Larsen with whom I had carried on some correspondence since the brief stop at the mission headquarters in Los Angeles in June 1923. (Gustav Larsen's daughter married Charles and Orpha Nelson's oldest son, Elroy, about 1956.)

However, my missionary work continued in Honolulu. For some time I was responsible for a branch Sunday School held in one of the public schools. We used one large room for the general assembly and three others for class rooms. This branch was not too distant from the fish market. The sides of the classroom were open from about the 2 foot level to the ceiling, but wooden blinds could be lowered covering these openings on rainy days.

There were some Chinese members at this branch. Many became excellent friends. The branch was about the size of that at Wildwood--and there were three classes. A number of similar branches were in other parts of the city and activities were confined to primary and Sunday School. One interesting branch was at Kakaaku where one of the elders assigned to this branch developed a full fledged branch with priesthood and relief society included. Also a home was purchased and converted into a chapel. Some 10 to 12 additional primaries were conducted in homes of members or investigators.

Hospital for Lepers

Primary and Sunday School were also held at the Leper Receiving Hospital on West Kalihi Road, about 2 miles from the mission home. These meetings were held actually through the fence with the teacher on one side and the students on the inside of the 10 foot woven steel fence. Although there was a minimum or non-existent possibility of infection, care was taken. Papers could be passed through the fence from teachers to students but not reversed. The students were all ready when the teacher arrived, had moved benches near the fence and were ready for the opening exercises.

At that period of time when leprosy was detected the person was sent almost immediately to the hospital and tested every month. If negative reaction for eleven months the patient was released to his family, but subject to continuous testing on a monthly basis.

General Missionary Work

While there were junior and senior companions among missionaries at this time, there were no traveling elders. Almost half the population, members of the church, were in Honolulu, as were almost half of the missionaries. There was opportunity to do missionary work from tracting to visiting members in all parts of the city. There was limited activity in the wealthier areas including those who lived in the Moana Valley (where also is located the University of Hawaii), the Nuuanu Valley (road and valley to the east and ending at the Pali or pass over), the Koolau Mountains to the windward side of the islands, and the Tantalus area (where housing was climbing up the face of the mountain. There was considerable work in Waikiki and Kaimuki areas as well as in the downtown area, fish market area and in the Kalihi area, and the Punch-bowl area.

Actually with few exceptions, all areas were delightful, trees beautiful, and the people a happy and friendly lot. And such a large percentage of the membership was completely delightful people and representative of their racial groups.

Some Problems

President and Sister Neff returned to Utah for the church conference in April 1925. Consequently, our general Hawaiian conference was postponed for one month. During that time fund raising for the new amusement hall was of concern. A four day luau was promoted. Most of the food was donated and then members and their friends, some political dignitaries were also invited. My problem was the financing, selling tickets, accepting donations, etc.

Members of the church dug a large pit about 6 feet deep, 4 feet wide and 10 feet long with large rocks placed over the firewood and branches which made up the fire. Fire was started about 24 hours before the rocks were sufficiently hot, then rocks cooled off by water and the luau materials (pork and beef) carefully wrapped with ti leaves placed on top of the stone. The remainder of the pit was filled with dirt. But no dirt could touch the food because it was so carefully wrapped. Tomatoes, sweet corn, a variety of raw fish, poi and pineapple and coconut cake were included in the menu. Of course, poi consisted of one, two, and three fingered poi, served from large

bowls. Poi was pink or gray. Coconut cake was made by the members and was out of this world. Used in the cake itself was milk from the coconut which added a texture and taste not duplicated elsewhere. Frosting was white with considerable additional coconut added. Yes, and there was plenty of watermelon raised on Molokai and shipped to Honolulu. There was also raw fish.

The luau was successful from every point of view, including the financing.

Conference (District) President

After conference in early May there was the two day session in Laie for all missionaries. Included were two sessions in the temple, testimony meeting in the temple followed by the new assignment of missionaries. Ernest Nelson was sent to Kauai as conference president there. Harold Nelson was sent to Maui. I was assigned as conference (District) president in Honolulu.

Duties were somewhat different. In tracting and visiting, the conference president would have as companion the newest missionary or he would go alone. He also cared for considerable additional work such as funerals and marriages and special meetings with the Relief Societies, etc.

Funerals In keeping with old time tradition most funerals were held the day after death, and in the mortuary, rather than in the chapel. In some weeks there were no funerals, but the average was more than once a week, and usually about 11 a.m. Also by habit most funerals lasted an hour or less, often just twenty minutes unless requests were for longer programs. As conference president I conducted most of the funerals and also spoke. Sometimes a soloist, or duet or quartet of members and missionaries would be on the program. There was one basic rule. All mourners wore white.

Marriages In Honolulu, the Conference President and the Mission President held authorization (a special certificate) to perform marriages. This, of course, did not include temple marriages. Some of these marriages were beautiful ceremonies. Others were not. The largest and most beautiful of the civil marriages was that of Ray Kinney (of Utah orchestra fame and later as leader of the Royal Hawaiian Orchestra in New York at the Lexington Hotel Hawaiian banquet room). The girl was about 24 and part Hawaiian as was Ray.

There were other marriages in the mission home and elsewhere. Some were late in the evening following a late call from parents of the bride or the bride herself, usually a member of the church. On one occasion about midnight the prospective bride and groom appeared. Mission home was dark so the ceremony was held in the large room connecting the two dormitory type bedrooms in the men's area over the garage and barn. The groom was an Army Private. At the close of the ceremony I said to the groom, "Now, salute the bride." He clicked his heels together, hit his forehead with his military salute before there was any chance to correct, "Now, kiss the bride." There was a roar from the missionaries who were viewing the ceremony thru the glass door and curtained dormitory area. Diary shows I performed 22 marriages and baptized 35, mostly converts, also conducted 20 funerals.

Mission Lecture Tour

At the close of the mission conference in April 1926 there was the usual two day meeting at Laie. In addition to the temple session, there were the two testimony meetings in the temple--one in the morning at which half of the missionaries spoke, and the other after luncheon. These were excellent testimony meetings and about one third of us realized that for us it was the last of such missionary gatherings. After dinner, the assignments were made. I was released as conference president of Honolulu and assigned to cover as much of the mission as possible with the Book of Mormon lecture.

In addition to preparing the lecture and practicing in both English and Hawaiian, there was time for considerable missionary work for more than one month. There were visits to some who were quite ill; there were some special Relief Society meetings. There was one special call from the Relief Society President of the Kalihi Branch. President Neff was out of town but I was supposed to know the lesson. The general topic was "prenatal care." The teacher, a music teacher in the public schools could not attend and would I take one section of the relief society class where Hawaiian was spoken. The older Hawaiian people could better understand the lesson in Hawaiian, not for their own needs but for those of their friends, daughters and daughters-in-law. Apparently the class was all right, and besides I was older and within two months of my 21st birthday.

The Relief Society gave me the beautiful lavender and white bread fruit motif quilt. (Christina has inherited this quilt, probably with some help from her mother.) One day I was called to visit the Relief Society presidency. The four members of the presidency were sitting on the floor quilting. One said they were repairing one of the new quilts. Some lady missionaries had called by the previous day and had helped quilt, but the stitches were too big and had to be redone in one area. Then, the four quilters took the quilt off the frames (2 frames only) and handed me a note saying, "This is the Relief Society Presidency's gift to the father of the branch and conference. The quilt is yours." (It is presently in the brickerhaven cabin.)

One of the first warnings we received when entering the mission was to be very low key when admiring some beautiful item. Most missionaries followed this rule. But there were many gifts: some from the Chinese, including jade jewelry in the form of tie pins, another was a poi pounder, another a mortar and pestle. It was bad luck in her family and she was afraid some one would steal it from her home and use it to crush her spirit. There were numerous dinners.

And now it was time for the lecture. I had not been off the island of Oahu except for a fishing trip with some of the Japanese, a ride in a Navy destroyer and in a seaplane around Pearl Harbor.

Ernest Nelson was ready to be released but had time to tour part of the Islands with me.

The Boat Tour to Hawaii

Because of the particular stops we boarded a cattleboat belonging to the Parker Ranch. We were the only passengers, but the ranch manager was also on board. There were also some cattle recently brought from the states. There were some milk cows and a few beef heifers. Soon after we cleared the

Honolulu Harbor and approached the open sea (actually the 40 mile channel between Oahu and Molokai) the boat rocked rather violently with the waves. We tried lying down but this didn't help. We moved to the rail and felt somewhat improved. There were subsequent trips to the rail, then calm water as we slowly moved parallel to the leeward side of Molokai. There was a stop of an hour or two as supplies to the homesteaders were delivered. This was a new homestead area for Hawaiians only and similar to the much smaller one at Waianai. The major crop with row irrigation was watermelons. But within two years it had become a large pineapple growing area. Melon were excellent. Major settlement and dock were at Kaunakakie.

Aboard again and a hearty luncheon. We were having fun. Then we hit the channel between Molokai and Maui and we found the rail again. Then the calm water off the Lahaina coast of Maui. The harbor was too shallow for docks, so we rode small motor boats to shore and had time to tour the town. Ernest had previously labored on Lahaina and was somewhat familiar with the settlement. This was the original site of the whaling vessels, also of Protestant Missionary work in the 1820's and later. We reboarded the boat about dark and spent considerable time with the manager of the Parker ranch. He was very friendly and reported that his entire dairy herd was started from a herd of dairy cows, heifers and bulls from Centerville, Utah and also that some of the missionaries who preceded us and labored in Hamakua, the big ranch headquarters on the big island. These missionaries were very good cattlemen (Paneolas or cowboys). In fact one of them from Heber (who had preceeded us in the mission by about four years, had taught the cowboys a few tricks of roping and working the new quarter horses. Most "cowboys" were Hawaiian, most L.D.S.

The vessel departed from Lahaina during the night and about breakfast time we hit the channel between Maui and Hawaii. Again we found the rail but were fully recovered before we reached the little settlement of Kohala. There were supplies to be delivered here. Again there were no docks for the vessel so we went to shore and watched the unloading from that point.

The next stop of the boat was at Hamakua, and again loading and unloading cattle and goods about 200 yards off shore. But Hamakua was relatively close to the Parker Ranch headquarters (some 30 miles and uphill from sea level to the plateau or wide valley at the 4000 ft. elevation). Cattle were unloaded from the boat in a sort of hammock, then led to the shore. Of course, they had to swim most of the way. The ranch manager left the boat at this point but invited us to visit the ranch. Ernest Nelson could not accept this invitation because he was departing from Hilo to return to Honolulu and then home. But I accepted because I would be in Hamakua on a lecture tour.

The vessel continued from Hamakua to Napoopoo and Kealahakua and Kona where we landed about 6 p.m. and located the home of the branch president. The following day we visited members and the two missionaries there. We also visited the House of Refuge and the old original headquarters of Kamehameha as he conquered the big islands from this point, before 1794.

Over the radio announcements were made of the volcanic eruption on Mauna Loa and that the lava was flowing down the leeward side of the island. The skies appeared very cloudy but this flow would cover the highway at one point and delete possibilities that we could get to Hilo via the one highway that skirted the south end of the island (near Kilawea and the volcano house).



Hilo Bay and Mauna Kea 14,000 ft. high



House of Refuge, Kona, 1926



Beauty Hole - Laie, 1924



Site of first Baptism, Maui, 1850



At House of Refuge
Kona, Hawaii



Iao Valley Maui - The
Needle

This was a very interesting drive. The road had been surfaced but was very narrow and almost a full day was required to get to Hilo with a luncheon stop at Kilaweae.

There were six missionaries in Hilo and we made the mission home our headquarters. That evening the report over the radio was that the flow of lava had crossed the highway at 10 p.m. and one of the members was driving his Ford to see the flow. We went along and drove until well past midnight. We could see the flow quite some distance ahead. We were told to park the Model "T" some distance away and face away from the flow, that at any minute the flow might cut a new channel and we should be ready to depart or at least move immediately.

The Lava Flow

From a small rise about 50 feet from the flow, the molten mass was flowing at a slightly reduced speed from that of a water flow. It appeared to be a gigantic slag dump because some of the lava on the edges of the flow had cooled to a white heat on both sides of the channel which was about 50-100 feet wide. But all around our area were blue flames of gas shooting from one to 20 feet in the air. Then new gas vents would be seen. There seemed some danger from this venting of gas. But we were wearing heavy boots with a second sole of rubber fashioned from old tires. Traveling on the old lava rock (where there were no macadamized paths) would wear out a pair of leather soles in one day.

The flow was the grandest spectacle any of us had ever seen and made any Fourth of July fireworks seem very small and insignificant. Every moment produced new spectacles: new gas flames, a burning bush (there was no grass). This is located on the leeward side of the island with rainfall (except in a few stops) from 4 to 8 inches per year. We would retreat and see rocks thrown up from the flow or the end of the flow as fresh lava would touch off or hit some obstacle that was hardly molten.

Our heavy coats kept the heat from affecting us too badly, but the rubber soles of our boots became casualties.

Lecture Tour

One day was spent in the Hilo area visiting the famous rain forest, and other semi-tropical areas in that windward side of the islands. Hilo was beautiful including the bay, the gardens, the various displays of tropical flowers especially orchids. Ernest Nelson left Hilo the following evening aboard the ship Haleakala for the return to Honolulu and then home. I spent some additional days in Hilo, gave the Book of Mormon lecture to 3 groups, then boarded the bus to the Hamakua district.

The bus trip was excellent. This was the windward side of the island with lots of rainfall averaging more than 150 inches per year. The highway generally followed close to the Hamakua coast and hills and mountains were close by. Most of the valleys are deep and in these valleys or plateaus some few miles up the mountains sides are the cane fields. Mills are located on the coast, and most of the cane as harvested comes by sluice boxes right to the mills.



Interior Kalihi Chapel 1923



Laie Chapel 1923 Right foreground
is now extensive college property



Waikiki Chapel
1925



Hilo Chapel 1926



On trail to Haleakala, Maui
1926



Water Buffalo Pearl Harbor Area
1923

Road leads off the coastal route about 100 miles northwest of Hilo and soon to the Parker Ranch. I stayed at the branch president's home. He was a cowboy. The next day there was a small truck and driver waiting for me to drive around portions of the ranch. First there were the herds of purebred herefords, another herd of cross bred, then there was the dairy farm with about 150 head of Holstein cattle. There was good pasture everywhere--mostly grass but some alfalfa.

The Parker ranch at that time was in size second only to the famous King ranch in Texas. Actually, the ranch began almost at sea level, then up to the 4,000 foot elevation, continuing upwards almost to the top on Mouna Kea (13,796 feet high), around this mountain and part way up Mouna Loa. There is a lake at the summit of Mouna Kea and it supposedly freezes every night in the year.

This was a beautiful ranch of 250,000 acres with barns, corrals, etc., but also many different kinds of grasses, but not the grasses that grow at sea level which are beautiful but lacking in nutritonal value.

The second day the ranch manager loaned me a horse and directed where I might want to ride. This was delightful travel in many areas where there were only paths.

I gave an illustrated lecture at the church that Saturday night, then attended Sunday School and Sacrament Meeting the next day, then by bus back to Hilo. There was no time to visit Kohala because of commitments on Maui.

Maui

Goodbye to Hilo and aboard the Haleakla to return to Lahaina. Arrived there just after 4 a.m. and was met by two of the missionaries who were stationed there. Then to Wailuku headquarters in Maui. I gave three Book of Mormon lectures at Lahaina, Wailuku and Kahului. Conferences were scheduled with President Neff (mission president) and President Waddoups (then temple president scheduled to become mission president in late June). After two evening meetings with the presidents in Lahaina and Wailuku and a trip to the area of the first baptism under George Q. Cannon, we proceeded to Hana or East Maui.

A new road was under construction and almost half of it was completed. But at the end of that construction we simply started to hike although it seems horses had been brought for President Neff and Waddoups. This was a pathway and dirt and mud in the very rainy or windward area of Maui. Evening meeting at the church and a later session after the official conference for a showing of the Book of Mormon lecture. Stayed at home of the missionaries (2 stationed there). The home was adjacent to the chapel. At that time most of the Hana area was planted in sugar cane. Because of heavy rainfall it was beautiful and green and isolated. Two ways to get there were by boat with the dock at Hana or by overland trail. Along the trail most interesting were the large African snails which were from 4 to 6 inches long and about as big as a man's hand. There were thick layers of these in one area. These snails also climbed trees and cut down coconuts and papaya for food.

Molokai

Presidents Neff, Waddoups and I landed at Kaunakakai (literally town by the sea). This was a new settlement headquarters for homesteaders. The territory had brought water in the canals and concrete pipelines from the high and rainy area in the southeast part of the island to this relatively flat but desert area. Pineapples were being planted but at that time most production was watermelons. There were a number of church members there and a brief meeting was held with them. They needed a chapel. Then we drove part way and hiked the remainder of the distance of about 10 miles to the top of the pali. Actually the island of Molokai is somewhat smaller than its original size because much of the windward side has been worn away. The southwestern part is flat and roughly up hill to about the 2,000 ft. elevation, then a sudden drop off almost straight down to sea level. There was a trail on foot or horseback to the little peninsula almost at sea level where was located the leper settlement where Father Damian established such an international reputation. We could see people at the settlement, and they could identify us and were looking for us as we began the descent on the switchback trail. And what a greeting we received at the community. No handshaking or embracing. Most were old but some we had known at the receiving hospital. We had been warned not to be surprised or show surprise at appearances. Some were crippled. Some had fingers, hands, arms, legs misshapen, or eaten away. Some had eyes or ears eaten away. We were greeted with songs (most Hawaiian) and escorted to the visitor's home. We ate at the superintendent's home.

The conference was thrilling. About one third of the inhabitants were members of the church, and their leader was a Brother Wise (he was half Hawaiian and it seems he had a law degree but had given up his legal practice to come to the settlement with his wife when she had fallen prey to the disease). The choir was excellent and led by a woman who had lost part of her face including an eye. But what a leader! We visitors wept openly at some of the testimonies and definitely the songs. I gave the Book of Mormon lecture in the theater that evening and most of the townspeople were present. After two days we departed by boat to return to Honolulu. Note: The leper settlement of about 200 acres is a peninsula and from 10 to 40 ft. above sea level. It doesn't belong to any of the four major counties but is administered by the State Department of Health.

Return

After a few days of last minute visits and a few meetings, there followed the return to Los Angeles by Calawaii--the same boat used almost three years earlier. I was released about two weeks ahead of schedule in order to return to Utah in late June for the big family reunion of the Richins tribe to be held at Pleasant Grove with my immediate family as the principal hosts.

The return boat trip was excellent. We were loaded with leis, mostly flower leis at the dock. There were considerable tears, and a fond farewell especially with the singing by the members. If we hadn't shed tears with singing of many favorites including "Mai Poina Oe Iau" or others, we did so with the singing of "Aloha Oe." Yes, (the statistician) I had 58 leis.

We were free to participate in all of the entertainment on the boat. We had our releases from the mission. There were, it seems, 5 Elders and 2 lady missionaries returning at that time. One of our missionaries won the prize for the best waltz and another couple (Ruth Jorgensen and I) won the costume ball (pirates).

Los Angeles and San Francisco

On the following Saturday morning at the docks at San Pedro we were met by a number of friends, principally by my sister, Leone. Then 2 days in Los Angeles touring, especially with the help of one of the former Pleasant Grove neighbors, a Bert Rickins, who with his sister, brother, and parents had lived in the little home later occupied by the Jenses to the north and across the road from the old home place. Rickins was driving a Model "T" and he knew Los Angeles.

Then five of us took the daylight train for San Francisco, and two days of touring there, then to Ogden. We enjoyed Berkeley, and San Francisco, but it seemed we ran out of money. By pooling resources we had enough money for dinner on the train that night after riding through Sacrameno and other areas in 100 degree heat, quite different from temperatures in the Islands and in Los Angeles and San Francisco. We had used our last funds for crackers and soda pop at one of the last train stops in Nevada and were famished by the time we reached Ogden after noon. A Miss Lund, sister of Paul Lund and girl friend of one of our missionaries met the train at Ogden and bought all of us a sandwich at the Union Station there. Greeting was excellent in Salt Lake where the folks and a number of collateral friends and relatives met the train. Included were some of Leone's friends. Most important were Mother, Elizabeth, now almost 5, and Bill 3-1/2.

At Home

The Richins family reunion was excellent with many relatives from Salt Lake, communities along the Weber River where lived five of Mother's cousins and their numerous sons (some my age) and the grandchildren. This was the major happening. Then I was homesick. There were no missionary companions closer than Salt Lake. Most of them had returned to their old jobs or had acquired new jobs. I must have been completely unadjusted. I had two dates, then called it quits. One event was of concern. This was the annual driving the cattle to the mouth of Battle Creek Canyon and then up the zig-zag trail crossing just below the "G." I had planned to drive out cattle only to the beginning of the trail so hadn't even bothered with a saddle. But there was a shortage of drivers so I volunteered to go with the cattle and help in directing most of them to feed farther to the north and in the valley in effect between Mahogany and Timpanogos. Before this trip was over I had volunteered to do more than my share of riding up the mountain at least once a week, carrying salt and placing this near springs and watering areas and to keep the cattle spread over the wide range. But I agreed to go only by myself. I didn't want to be with anyone. So this established part of the pattern for the summer. Almost every week a trip up the mountain driving groups of cattle to higher ranges and being alone with the beautiful country. Yes, and I was alone and free to weep with homesickness for the islands and friends.

We did arrange for one big missionary party at the home place with a blanket invitation to missionaries who had served in the islands during the previous three years.

I went to Salt Lake at every opportunity and visited briefly with a number of missionaries, and Ernest Nelson spent one week end with me in

Pleasant Grove. On the Saturday we took a horse back trip up the Little Mountain and down into American Fork Canyon. We decided to ride around the loop road (not yet oiled) and down into Provo Canyon coming out at Wildwood. And what a long ride from Wildwood the 15 miles to Pleasant Grove arriving there after 10 p.m. Both horses had lost more than one shoe.

There was the usual farm work--hay, grain, watering, hoeing, etc. and the fruit picking. Yes, and there was church on Sunday. But there were no single girls or men in my age bracket in the town. Some high school friends had married, others were on missions, others were out of the state peddling aluminum pots and pans or Pendleton blankets. Included in this latter group was Harold Nelson who had returned from Hawaii four months ahead of me because of the serious illness of his mother.

There was church and a big stake meeting in the city park. I sang in the choir. There was a trip to Shelley Idaho with my mother and Niece Lois Oler. At Preston our brakes on the Model "T" failed. Before reaching Pocatello the car broke down. My Brother-in-law Jess Oler drove the 50 miles to get us and hauled us over back roads to Shelley - all dust. New highway was under construction.

Finally the long summer was over and there was the B.Y.U. to return to before October 1. I'm sure the folks were glad - when I entered school again.

Chapter 5

BRIGHAM YOUNG UNIVERSITY

1927-1929

WITH SUMMER INTERLUDES AT YELLOWSTONE

During the late summer of 1926 there was intense anticipation of the return to college. A major portion of the homesickness for Hawaii had disappeared. There would be some new challenges, some new friends and some old friends including returned missionaries who had been freshmen with me some three years earlier. However, there would be few others because most of those I knew in 1922-3 would have graduated.

The ideas of enrolling at the State Agricultural college at Logan and majoring in some phase of agriculture had vanished principally because of the relatively dismal outlook for agriculture. There was also the realization that the three farming areas of the family could not well compete with the larger farms and mechanical equipment elsewhere. Also those from the mission who had planned to enroll at Logan could not do so because of family finances.

Significantly, the agricultural economic conditions worsened for another 10 years thru the great depression, at least until 1938, and actually until the early 1940's.

There had been considerable interest in the University of Utah. There was also the promise of a part time job in Salt Lake. There were, however, such other problems as the lack of money. There would be no one of the Hawaiian missionaries going to the U; of necessity all were going to work and most hadn't been to college.

A new interest was kindled in returning to Brigham Young University. This came principally from those who had graduated from Pleasant Grove High School in the three intervening years 1923-1926.

Although hours had been long on the farm in 1926, the financial rewards were small. Likewise, there was no work off the farm such a hauling coal for the brickyard and the threshing machine, or excavating or construction. The brickyard was virtually abandoned, and it seemed that the five large brickmaking plants in the state could more than satisfy the state and regional needs even though operating only part time. The threshing machine operations had also declined. The larger farms had combined harvesters so threshing machine operations were declining rapidly. Prices of livestock and products including eggs were depressed, as were prices of crops and cattle.

My folks, including parents and Leone, were willing to provide funds for college. I had literally no money and very few clothes. I could live at home and commute.

Although the Orem inter-urban railroad continued to operate, the passenger trains became smaller, usually only one car and number of runs per day continued to decrease. Passenger service was on a very restricted basis; freight continued somewhat longer. But many more students from Pleasant Grove

were attending college and were driving daily and offered rides at minimum prices.

Courses and Classes

Registration and changes in major were easy. John Hayes had continued as registrar and knew everyone and his record and background. This was especially true for those from Hayes' home town of Pleasant Grove.

Harold Nelson had returned from his summer selling job in the northwest and would enroll as a freshman with a major in the biological sciences. Helen Swenson, after one year at the University of Utah and one year of caring for her terminally ill mother would be at the Y as a sophomore. There were many others who had been 1-3 years behind me in high school who would be at the Y.

Major Change from political science (as pre-law) to business and economics was easy (journalism had been given up as a major in the freshman year). Consequently there was the start in beginning classes in the two major fields of economics and business and continuation in fulfilling additional required courses in the humanities, English, biological and physical sciences. Most of these required classes or required areas provided challenges and enjoyment and certainly gave opportunities to choose teachers which was less true in the major and minor fields. One other requirement was a second year of Spanish.

In the first quarter all grades were "A" and with these the honor roll for the first and only time. Of special interest were Murray Hayes in geology and later in historical geology, and then Hansen in economic geography. There was Walter Cottam, a master teacher, in botany and genetics and eugenics. As to other classes, economics was good but accounting was terrible in all three years. The graduate student instructor in accounting thought he was a Captain in the Prussian Army and that we were all privates from Saxony. The regular "bawling out" usually consumed more than half of the laboratory time. But there was no choice. Only one section of classes and one of laboratory.

Second year Spanish was well taught by Dr. Whetton, but the class was difficult because 3 years had elapsed since the previous Spanish class, and Hawaiian words, phrases and idioms kept getting in the way.

In the sophomore years one bit of fun was ball room dancing in the ladies gym. This was a theology class to learn recreational work for use in communities and church recreation. Class was limited in number of students who were almost chosen, and the same number of men and women.

Because returned missionaries were released from two years of theology, my own theology at the Y was seriously neglected. In the freshman year the course was hymnology. At that time there was no requirement that a student or teacher have some background in music. In the junior and senior years, a group of us as returned missionaries plus a few graduate students had use of the men's gym for basketball during 11:30-12:30 theology period, Tuesday and Thursday. This provided plenty of exercise especially during the winter quarter when little other activity was possible on a regular schedule. Also of note, there was no separate faculty in theology. Almost all faculty members taught theology classes at the Tuesday-Thursday 11:30 period.

Other classes: The few classes in the English department were among the best. The teacher of freshman English had tried desperately to teach us grammar but most of us had too little background and didn't know it. Actually my only background in grammar had been in the sixth grade when many of us in that divided class room with 8th graders had done the 8th grade lessons. With no exceptions among the men working and doing graduate work in New York a few years later, all agreed that the biggest deficiency in our college work at the "Y" was the lack of grammar and of expository writing.

Another class in English was the short story but taught by the professor who was an authority on Shakespeare. We often had entertaining scenes from short stories acted out in Shakespearean fashion. My only grades in that class from papers and tests were "B", but two friends in the class both seniors and much too busy to write the required number of papers asked me to write for them. Both of these papers with other's names received "A".

A third English class outside the required list was philology taught by Dr. Parley Christensen. This was excellent. It was taught at 7 a.m. spring term the senior year. This class created the greatest life time interest, in the history and genesis of words and phrases.

Typing was one of the classes in the first term back to school in the autumn of 1926. This was an "A" because I was able to type (at least once) 50 words per minute after deducting 5 points for each error. It was straight typing with no figures (I never did learn the upper line of keys). The fact that the teacher was young and blond and sold me a Corona portable typewriter she had won in a typing contest had nothing or something to do with the grade. Class schedules prevented enrollment for a second quarter. Later this problem of poor typing continued to haunt me and in fact was an item in leading to my temporary expulsion from college. (see psychology below)

Classes in Major Fields

Intermediate accounting was vicious. The teacher had not become too well acquainted with the text. He had tried none of the problems and all were assigned. This accelerated the group study in the library two nights per week. No one could have done all the problems by himself. We divided the questions or problems then copied from others. The teacher was often absent from class.

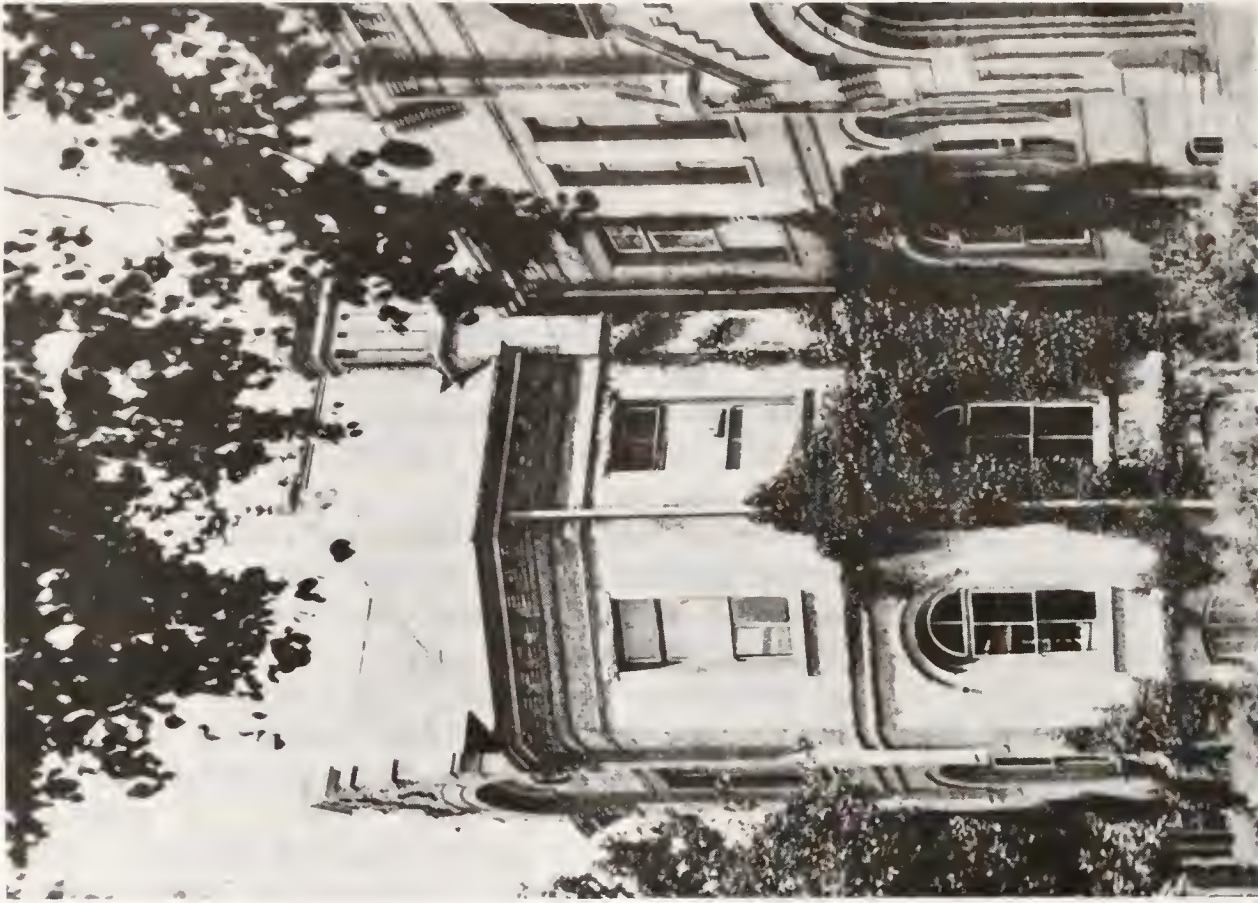
Third year accounting included a quarter each of cost accounting and auditing. These were disasters. As in other accounting classes there was no equipment for use except a slide rule. The teacher was often absent and didn't know his accounting.

Money and banking was taught by a man who knew something about banking but little about money. He knew about bank failures but only part of the reasons why they had failed. Class in investments was only fair. Class in marketing was impossible. The teacher of upper division accounting and in marketing had poor attendance in class. His wife was very ill. We had one quick test about 10 minutes during the term and this became our final grade. All men in the class received D's. The two D's (accounting and marketing) could not be explained away before the Rhodes Scholarship committee meeting at the University of Utah in the spring of 1929.

BYU
1927-1929



Maeser Building - on Temple Hill and then the
College of Business Building



Education Building - Lower Campus

Business law class was fair. But despite the fact that I had the highest grades in every test and mid-term and final, I received only a "B". The instructor replied, "Your grades were highest but below your ability. You spent too much time on student affairs, debating and other things."

Psychology classes proved to be the worst bugaboo. In my last quarter, spring of 1929, student body affairs, debating trips, and Service Bureau trips meant rather poor attendance at classes. But in one class, "Psychology of Marketing", I handed in my term paper two weeks before the time due. The paper was not well done; typing errors had not all been corrected. The teacher spent the entire class period ridiculing the paper, the laziness of the writer, etc. (everyone in the class knew it was my paper). Then I threw the text book at the teacher and hit him, and picked up the book and walked from the room. I didn't need the credit!

The following day I was called to the President's office where charges had been filed by the teacher of "Psychology of Marketing". Three or four fellow class members accompanied me and certified to the preliminaries of the skirmish and also that there had been other problems, in which members of the class had disagreed with the teacher. All the teacher's illustrations had been negative. These illustrations had cited instances of failure of business or individuals in my home town. One was the closing of a general merchandise store. However, this same merchant had provided considerable welfare to the family of the instructor, especially to the sister of the teacher and her family.

I refused to apologize and withdrew from class to avoid an F and stated that all requirements for graduation had been met by the end of the previous quarter and that I would get my degree. Nothing more came of the incident.

Extra Curricular Organizations

Because social organizations among the students was a major problem, considerable time was spent by the studentbody officers, special committees and the administration in reviewing the topic, "Are we providing social programs for all the students. Recognized was the fact that a large majority of the students participated in little but "intellectual" development-classes and study. There were some intramural sports and other types of contests of a physical nature. There were many informal groups for specific activities such as swimming (no pool except at Provo High), skiing (trails of our making) but good hills and trails in the Provo Canyon area.

Social Clubs and Church Activities

There were assumptions that all residents of Provo had available in their own wards social activities as well as the regular church activities and meetings such as Priesthood, Sunday school, and Mutual. Also assumed was that students commuting daily (or week ends at home) would be members of their local church organization. This of course did not apply to non-members of the church. Only some 20-30 years later were dormitories built on or near campus, or wards for church activities established on the campus.

Young Divinity Club (Y.D.C.) Membership in this club was limited to returned L.D.S. missionaries, both men and women. The club was very active with both social and religious aims. There were frequent after church



There were six representative students elected or appointed in 1929. Included were Alice Taylor Nelson and ElRoy Nelson. Others were Roy Gibbons, Helen Swenson Ream, Merrill Christopherson and Carolyn Eyring Miner. They were President, Vice President, Secretary and Historian, Second Vice President, President of Asso. Women Students and President of the Senior Class.

meetings on Sunday evening when missionary experiences were related. Also considerable time at such meetings included discussions of church doctrines, or history or review of new books by General Authorities and others. However, most activities were social, including dancing parties usually at church amusement halls, and canyon parties. There was no need for chaperones outside our own group because we had many married couples. For many of these people the Y.D.C. provided significant social outlets. I was elected president of this club in my sophomore year.

Among the best remembered parties was an overnight late fall party at the Upper Falls resort. There was a sort of a club house for picnics. One group of cabins was reserved for the men, another group for the women. Food was excellent. Games were fun.

The club decided to provide some one church activity or lecture on its own and beyond that provided by the Monday and Wednesday devotional meetings in College Hall. We had invited Elder Melvin J. Ballard of the Council of the Twelve to be the speaker, had arranged for a chapel, had filed an activity report with the administration (this was apparently lost). Elder Ballard's discussion was excellent, but when we met afterwards at one of the Y.D.C. member's home, Elder Ballard asked, "Where are the members of the administration or members of the board of trustees?" At that time most trustees were from Provo, President of the board was Uncle Thomas Taylor, (Alice's Uncle) Stake President of Utah Stake.

The following day officers of the Y.D.C. were summoned to the acting president's office and given a major lesson on protocol.

Returned missionaries (men only) at the University of Utah had organized the FRIARS Club. This was predecessor to Delta Phi on that campus. Those from the Y.D.C. were invited as well as those from similar organizations at Utah State and Weber College to attend a formal dinner and dance at the Eccles Hotel in Ogden. Four of us attended from the BYU. At a subsequent meeting of the Y.D.C. the vote was about two to one not to disband the local club and not to join the Friars. Within two years, in 1929, however, the Y.D.C. was disbanded as the Friar's club was organized and a separate ladies missionary club was also organized. The BY Friairs became the Delta Phi chapter at Provo.

The Alpine Club was one of many geographical clubs at the Y. Membership was limited to those from the Alpine School District of American Fork, Lehi, Pleasant Grove and Orem. This club held some interesting parties in one of the high schools of the district. Members had considerable common interests most of which included background competition from the four high schools in the district.

During the sophomore year members of the club presented a play which included in the group of participants those who had performed in plays in the various high schools or at the BYU. The play was presented in the high schools of the district. The director was Jewel Linebaugh from Pleasant Grove. I had the lead. At the final production in American Fork I passed out on the stage (from sheer exhaustion) just as the final line was spoken.

The Business Club (Alpha Delta and later Alpha Kappa Psi) was very active on the BY campus and most male business majors who had any kind of

scholastic standing were members. It was distinguished from the commercial club which included all business majors both men and women. The Alpha Delta was as much social as business. The club was also active in preparing application to the national headquarters of the Alpha Kappa Psi business fraternity. The application was very well prepared and with the special backing of chapters at the University of Utah and Denver University, and the University of Colorado the charter was granted. Dean Collins of the school of business at the University of Denver came to Provo to install the new club at a formal dinner at the Hotel Roberts. Dean Collins, many years later, reported that he had never installed a new chapter where formative period attention to detail and the dinner itself were so well done.

One year later the BY chapter won regional honors for the activities of the club and the following year won national honors.

Alpha Kappa Psi chapter at the Y gave up its charter (about 1952) and disbanded the fraternity. There seemed no reason for the club other than supporting a national headquarters and management in perpetuity.

Tau Kappa Alpha eligibility was determined by participation in intercollegiate debating (see debating later).

Mask Club and Theta Alpha Phi included those with majors in speech or dramatics. The fraternity was open to those who participated in plays even though not a part of speech or dramatic activities and courses (see plays later).

Block Y Club was limited to those who had won letters in intercollegiate competition. I was initiated in late 1927-28 school year following competition in debating.

Other Studentbody Activities

Other studentbody activities included debating, speech, dramatics, and some athletics.

Debating. Although I had debated as a freshman as a member of a three man team, actually two men and one girl, no letter was awarded for this. In the sophomore year, the four men chosen to represent the Y in triangular debates against the University of Utah and Utah State were lettermen. But other teams were chosen to meet teams visiting the Y but from outside the state. Ross Pugmire and I made up one team. The debate question was the same as for the triangular debate (U of U and Utah State): "Resolved: that the Volstead Act should be repealed." All affirmative teams won. Studentbody award for the years activity included a block Y ring. This was a very special ring. I lost it swimming across the Yellowstone river in Yellowstone Canyon some seven miles below the lower falls. In the junior year I won a position on the triangular debating team, and with Glen Dickson represented the Y in Provo against the University of Utah. The debate was held the same night as the Junior Prom. We had invited the University of Utah team to wear their tuxes and join us at the prom after the debate. Less than 100 attended the debate in college hall. Most were getting ready for the prom. We lost to the University of Utah by a two to one vote.

In the senior year I was again a member of the triangular debating team

to represent the Y, but against Utah State. Don Cluff was my partner. We won at Logan by a unanimous decision.

In both the junior and senior years I was a member of the traveling team to debate schools outside Utah. In the junior year (spring of 1928) DeAlton Partridge and I made up the team to debate either side of a question. We traveled with professor Snow, a history professor and member of the debating council. Travel took us to Montana State at Bozeman. At this school we won a unanimous vote of the judges and avenged the loss of a year earlier at the BYU. The debate was held in the afternoon and then we saw the final game between Montana State and the University of Wyoming for the 12 team Rocky Mountain conference championship in basketball. Montana State won. It seems that the Montana team consisted of one player from Montana, one from some small community in Utah, probably Nephi, and three from East High where Romney had coached before going to Montana. Romney came to the Y the next year as football and basketball coach. From Bozeman we traveled almost the full length of Montana east to west and into Spokane and then Pullman and Washington State, then into Walla Walla and Whitman College.

Professor Snow made this trip really memorable. His major fields (and doctoral dissertation) were in Western history, especially the early history to statehood. He had never before been in this northwest area. But thru daylight hours of travel he would describe every stream the train crossed and the historical events along these routes.

In the senior year with Don Cluff, I was again a member of the traveling team but this time it was California. Cluff was from Santa Monica and was a grandson of a former president of the BYU, Benjamin Cluff. Of most importance was our traveling professor, John C. Swenson, economics professor. Our schedule was for debates at Stanford, USC, Occidental and Redlands universities and college. I've forgotten which ones we won. Professor Swenson was a graduate of Stanford in the same class as Mrs. Herbert Hoover in 1898 and one year behind Herbert Hoover in 1897. David Starr Jordan, the original president of Stanford since its founding in 1885, was our host on the campus.

Leland Stanford and his wife had decided to found a University and name it in honor of their only child, a son who had died when a young man. The official name (at least at first) had been Leland Stanford Junior University. The name "junior" was a bugaboo to the University, especially after junior colleges sprouted so that name and the first name were subsequently dropped.

The Stanfords had toured major universities with the idea of building a "Harvard" in the west. But they chose a professor of marine biology from the University of Chicago as the president, and with plenty of money, Jordan began the building process.

Leland Stanford had been born in Watervliet New York, a suburb of Troy. After law school he started west, stopped for a few years to practice law in Wisconsin, then to California in 1852 where he opened a general store. He was elected governor in 1862 and was of major assistance in keeping California in the Union during the Civil War. After his term as governor and the civil war were over, Stanford, with three other major partners, built the Central Pacific Railroad from San Francisco to Ogden and also acquired the Southern Pacific Railroad. In addition to securities given to Stanford University there were also thousands of acres of land in almost all directions from the

center of the campus.

There were other ties at Stanford. David Starr Jordon's son had married one of Jesse Knight's daughters from Provo. The best of Stanford in 1929 was the big new Herbert Hoover Library.

Our debate against USC was held in the Adams LDS chapel in Los Angeles. There was no schedule for a debate with UCLA which was mostly dirt and construction. Classes and administration were in temporary buildings. Our professor and our debating advisor had questioned the propriety of debating such a new, young, and small college.

We traveled to Redlands University. This was an interesting debate. There were a few friends in the studentbody who had worked with me in Yellowstone. We also debated Occidental College at Eagle Rock. Here also were old friends from Yellowstone. We won these two debates.

One major visit was to the Huntington Library, still one of the best research libraries in the nation. It had been founded by one of the four partners (with Stanford) in building the Central-Southern Pacific Railroad.

There was time for two other events in southern California. One was the trip to the Capistrano mission on one of the three days when the swallows returned. The other event was attending (in two shifts) from 3 to 10 p.m., Eugene O'Neil's new play "Mourning Becomes Electra".

Our railroad tickets called for us to return from Los Angeles to Provo or Salt Lake. Professor Swenson had to return to the Y for classes, but at no extra cost, Cluff and I decided to return by way of San Francisco. We took the first leg of the return trip to one of the mid-California towns (on the inland route from Los Angeles to San Francisco) and stayed overnight with Cluff's friends at a mountain cabin some miles from one of those communities. We played poker all night.

Speech One class in speech in high school had provided little preparation for the competition in extemporaneous speaking at the Y freshman year. Nor was serious consideration given to enroll in speech at the Y. Despite this lack I entered speech contests in the sophomore and junior years. Royden Dangerfield (Alice's Cousin) had won the Dixon Medal for extempraneous speaking in my Freshman year.

One of these in the sophomore year was an oratory contest. Alton Partridge and I were finalists, vieing for the Irvine Medal. This was held on a Wednesday student assembly before a packed hall and in place of a vacant spot for a general authority speech. My topic was "East is east and west is west and now the twain have met". This partial quotation borrowed from Kipling was the basis for proving the assimilation of various races that was in process in Hawaii. Brief illustrations were on the waves of migration from the whites (missionaries and all English and Americans) then Filipinos, Portugese, Chinese and Japanese, south sea islanders, etc. I won this

Dramatics For most dramatic productions, including operas, casts were chosen by the dramatics and speech departments. Exceptions were competitive plays where any member of the studentbody could compete for the particular role. This included a less than five minute tryout with those competing for parts opposite each other and/or individual parts where a promptor provided

the cues.

For the competitive play in the sophomore year, Jewel Linebaugh from Pleasant Grove and I won parts in "Monsieur Beaucaire". In the junior year Ruth Clark and I won parts for "Milestones". In the senior year Audrey Ostlund and I won the parts for the senior play "So This is London", and Ruth Clark and I won parts in the alumni association play "Sweet Lavender".

During the senior year there were some additional ties to Pleasant Grove. Cousins Daisy and Bessie Newman were in charge of the dramatics of the Pleasant Grove Third Ward. Church wide a special one act play was chosen. Bess Newman started out as the director and Daisy and I were to play opposite each other in the leads of a four person cast. Then Daisy and Bess traded positions. Bess was in the play. We won the Pleasant Grove area ward contest, then Alpine Stake, then the Regional at Payson and placed second in the final contest of the church held in Salt Lake as a part of mutual conference in early June.

Athletics Athletics was a part of the curricula but I failed to win a letter. I was a member of the track teams in 1927 and 1928, but failed to place first in the mile in a dual meet or place in the triangular or conference meets.

Competition in basketball was too tough. I was cut from the squad in the sophomore year at the second cut. I tried out for football in the sophomore year and seemed to have a little ability in passing, but was a bit slow in the running game. An injured hip about the second week placed me on the sidelines. One week later there was no begging from the coach for me to stay on the squad. I turned in my suit.

There was one more tie to Pleasant Grove in 1926-7. I was a member of the Pleasant Grove 3rd Ward M Men team. We had a squad of six and no two of us had ever played together. We had little chance. In the meantime, most former Pleasant Grove high school stars, now married and living in Pleasant Grove had for various reasons all moved into the First Ward. This team won the stake, then regional championship and then second place in the all church competition. I was master of ceremonies at the final MIA dinner of the stake held in American Fork.

B.Y.U. General Activities and Politics

Few changes of major significance were made in the administration or student activities during the year 1926-7. There was an acting president. However, there was considerable debate and discussion concerning social clubs. Should they be eliminated or should such clubs be increased in number and more readily available to the students?

At the beginning of the junior year (1927-8) there was intensified interest. President Harris and the student body president and the student council (mostly student body officers) met frequently to discuss should or shouldn't there be expansion of clubs. Final decision was to have an intensive campaign to organize more clubs at least enough for all students who wanted to join such a club.

At this time there were four social clubs - Brickers and Taussig mens and Nautilus and O.S. Travata womens clubs. Most of the Taylor and Dixon men were

members of the Brickers (first name used was Gold Brickers, then Brickers, then Nuggets. Senior year Henry Taylor was president). Cess was a Nautilus, Alice, Ora Dixon, Alta were O.S. with Ora president in the senior year. In the yearbook (the Banyan of 1923) these types of clubs were not found in a separate section but in 1929, there were 25 such clubs and membership totaled approximately 600 (of which 113 were members of the four older groups). Many of the clubs folded during the first and second years probably because of lack of real interest or because they had limited membership such as all juniors and seniors (with no real succession). During the next decade and the depression, clubs diminished in number and membership and the war period with few men enrolled and a much smaller student-body, most of the remaining social clubs folded. About 1950 there was considerable movement to eliminate from recognition such clubs and only about 5 continued as off campus clubs and changed names.

During the earlier period (middle 1920's and into middle 1930's) the Brickers had purchased about 30 acres of property from Scott Stewart and established Bricker Haven as a home site for canyon homes. Thirty members of the club had purchased lots in that area. Leaders were Lynn Taylor and Ralph Keeler.

Student-body Politics

During the sophomore year I was appointed by the class president as chairman of the sophomore sponsored Loan Fund Committee. This meant Loan Fund Ball. Tickets were sold to members of the studentbody and faculty and townspeople and all labor, band, etc. were donated. Gross receipts were given to a loan fund to aid in tuition of worthy students.

Also involved in that year was a popularity contest for both men and women. Who chose the contestants still remains (to me) a secret. At any rate the so-called finalists (four men and four women) appeared in skits at the Provo Paramount Theater. Applause from the audience was the basis for selecting the most popular man and woman. Fred Moore, John Allen, Don Corbett and I were finalists. Corbett, six foot four and captain of the football team won the contest.

Class Officers Class officers for the following year were elected following election of studentbody officers in May. I was elected president, Audrey Ostlund vice pres. and Alice Taylor secretary of the Junior Class for 1927-8 year. Although I knew Alice only slightly at that time, we were together considerably in connection with class activities and those of the student council.

The big activity for the year was the Junior Prom. Alice was a member of the committee (and one with the most useable ideas on this committee). The Prom was apparently very successful although I was miserable. There was the debate before the prom and more important I had an import from Montana as my partner. She was a friend I had met in Yellowstone. Through the year the prom was listed as in honor of the Senior Class whose members received free tickets. This was the last year this was done. In our senior year, we had to buy our own tickets.

Student body Officers. Campaign for student body officers for the senior year (1928-9), held in the spring of 1928 was hot and furious. In the primaries there were eleven candidates for president. LeRoy Gibbons from Arizona,

married and the father of one child received 42% of the votes and I received 40%. Some 18% was divided among the other nine contestants. As was the practice at that time, finalists divided into two groups and ran as teams, the whites and the blues. The top vote getter for vice president, Helen Swenson, should have been on the ticket with me, the number two vote getter for president, but Helen and I were both from Pleasant Grove and as a team would have had no chance. The other v.p. candidate was from Provo, so Alice was placed on the ticket with LeRoy Gibbons and Helen Swenson. That ticket won most positions in the final vote.

Roy Gibbons and I were close personal friends and had made a pact while campaigning that the loser would be appointed second vice president and responsible for the Public Service Bureau and Programs.

I refused to be a candidate for Senior Class President partly because of the compact with Roy Gibbons but with a little help from other class officers pushed for and elected Merrill Christopherson as president, Jennie Holbrook as vice president (she was granddaughter of the former President Brimhall of the University and also valedictorian of the class), and Jewel Linebaugh from Pleasant Grove as Secretary.

Public Service Bureau As second vice president I was Director of the Public Service Bureau and had as other members Elton Sumner, Veda Porter, and Elaine Paxman. The previous year Henry Taylor was the 2nd Vice President and Director of the Bureau. We had a 6 x 6 office, a desk, chair, and telephone and paper. Programs were given throughout Utah County in neighboring counties and some at considerable distance from the campus. Programs cost the organization requesting the program transportation costs only and at 5 cents per mile. We requested a week's advance request (more often 2 days), had to arrange for one of our members to man the office and phone from 9 to 5 daily, and to write letters. Consequently some members of the staff had to be free during those hours. There was excellent cooperation from the students in volunteering their time and services and from the faculty. This activity is now much too big for students to handle so such programs are under direction of a department at the University.

Miscellaneous Activities. There were a number of miscellaneous activities especially during the Senior year. Included was a beard growing contest among the senior men. Actually as a member of the student council I started this movement. It did create a lot of fun. Contest lasted about three weeks. Prizes were given for the longest, shortest, most beautiful, ugliest, heaviest, lightest. Prizes were solicited from and given by the barbers in Provo. Considerable publicity came from this - asking the barbers to give prizes and provide judges.

A second activity was sponsorship of a baby naming contest. During the year the student body president and his wife had their second child, a girl. By prearrangement the parents agreed to let a vote by the student body provide the name of the child. We carefully arranged the ballots and handed them out as the students filed into college hall for the student assembly. Some 14 names had been selected by a special student body committee. We counted ballots while the program was in process and announced the chosen name at the end of the assembly. Name chosen by vote of the student body was Beverly.

The Autumn Leaf Hike. This, an annual affair, was conducted on a

Saturday in October when the Football team was playing outside the state and radios were not broadcasting such games. By bus we drove up American Fork Canyon and up the south fork of that canyon about 1/3 the distance of the "loop" road, then left the bus at Timpanooke or Altamont and hiked almost directly west to the major low spot on Timp, south of the large or high point at the north end of the mountain. I led the hike because of Yellowstone guide work although I had never been on this trail before. Interesting events included necessity for rest stops. So, a brief rest was announced. Girls would remain where they were and men would proceed to check the trail ahead. What I had forgotten was that three of the men, good hikers had been following the crowd. In the midst of the rest stop we heard loud screams from the girls, but we didn't go to their rescue. In a moment there appeared at top speed the three lost explorers. They were immediately called the Three Musketeers. Hike was marvelous. Leaves were at their best. From the top of Timp we ate lunch then proceeded down the more common trail over the "glacier" by Emerald Lake and into Aspen Grove where we were met by the bus.

Graduation

Graduation was excellent and held rather early in the morning - and the first time in the new stadium. This was preceeded by one day the Senior Breakfast and election of permanent officers (we hoped) of the class - to act until the 50th anniversary of graduation and entrance into the Emeritus Club in June 1979. This was in April 1979 because of the change from quarters to semesters. Alice and I acted as co-chairman of this event.

THE YELLOWSTONE INTERLUDE

Summer 1927, 1928, 1929

Leone, very conscious of the rather disappointing (to me) summer of 1926, had spotted an ad in some magazine or newspaper for summer work in 1927 in Yellowstone at the Yellowstone Park Lodge Company. The application form called for "position applied for". There was one position that appealed. This was "guide for Uncle Tom's trail" - a morning hike down into the canyon below the lower falls and an afternoon hike to Artist's Point along a trail bordering the rim of the canyon. The position like most other summer jobs at the lodge paid \$25 per month or \$100 for the season plus room and board. I cited experience as guide at the Hawaiian Temple in Laie and received this position.

There was sufficient time to help harvest the first crop of alfalfa and help plant the corn, potatoes and other row crops before departure time June 15. The special train for employees of lodges and hotels left Salt Lake the evening of the 14th. Leone, Mother and Bill and Elizabeth drove me to Shelley, Idaho the day before, and we stayed with Jess and Annie and Family and Ock and Olive and family. I boarded the train the next morning at 5 a.m. at Shelley and managed to find a seat vacant among the many employees who were not yet awake. This train took employees from both the east and the west. Buses met us at West Yellowstone.

The bus ride was excellent. This was my first trip to Yellowstone and for about half the other employees also. The special appeals included the Madison River and meadows, the Norris geyser basin, the new road (dirt and gravel) thru the forests of lodge pole pine into the canyon area, thru the area camping grounds, by the ranger station across the Chittedon Bridge and into the Canyon Lodge Area.

The tent top cabin with wooden floor also had a wash basin and bucket, a single overhead light, and beds for three or four. The other two roommates were a second string tackle from the University of Nebraska and a divinity student from one of the very small seminaries in Tennessee. One was a yard boy and the other was assigned to keep the main lodge clean.

There were five days to clean and equip the guest cabins including the tent tops as well as the wooden cabins. Tent tops were being replaced by wooden cabins but in 1927 comprised about half of the total for tourists. Tent tops required all equipment including beds, springs and mattress, wash basin and pitcher and a box for wood and a small stove. There were no single beds. Favorite cabins were those overlooking the upper falls and the canyon between the upper and lower falls. There was one ford pick up truck to haul equipment from general storehouse to the cabins. This was fun but also hard work. One of the high spots was chasing and killing the packrats that had made the storage warehouse their home for the winter. Precautions included a rope tied around each trouser leg at the ankle and clubs placed very close by the work areas.

Each cabin was equipped with one small stove for quick morning and evening fires. Wood was needed in each one. There were no toilets in the cabins - only a wash basin and bucket and pitcher. Toilet facilities and a

YELLOWSTONE
Summers 1927, 1928, 1929



Grizzlies at feeding grounds 1927



Pete at Kitchen door 1927



Great Falls Yellowstone River 308 ft



Guide at front door 1927



Guide Early Morning Hike to
bottom of falls



Repeat - twin to Pete
both cubs of Patience

shower were located to serve needs of each 25 cabins. For the employee there was a shower facility (two showers per week without cost and 25 cents for each additional shower in the week).

Artist's Point Trail

The first tour buses arrived at 11:30 on June 20th and we were in business. The hike along the rim of the canyon was to begin at 1:45 and was announced at luncheon. One of my duties was to announce in the dining room the place of the hike - where it would begin as well as the type of hike (Artist's Point, Bear Feeding Grounds and back) and two and one half to three hours duration. Another duty was at the entrance to the dining room to let guests in only when tables were available.

As preparation for the summer's guide work I had utilized every important book on geology and botany of Yellowstone I could find and also imposed on the botany and geology professors at the "Y" for further information. Little time was needed for the discussions of plant life and geology and history. I soon learned that approximately 10 minutes on each hike was required for each of these discussions. Answers were needed for major questions. What kind of evergreen trees are these? What type of grass? Also what caused that beautiful red streak across the canyon? What is the difference between the red and white formations? The first day we met an old mother bear and her two cubs and the question What do we do now? began the series of stories.

The stop and rest at the platform at Artist's Point from which place the artist Moran had painted the lower falls - upstream and downstream - was the highlight of the trip. Also there was the view of the canyon, hot springs, the falls and osprey (hawk not eagles). Their nests were on the peaks of rocks in the canyon.

From Artist's point the trail was somewhat away from the canyon and another short half mile to the bear feeding grounds to arrive at that point just at 3 p.m. when the garbage truck from the lodge would be unloading.

Uncle Tom's Trail

Uncle Tom's Trail many years earlier had been developed by an older park service employee. It had been improved slightly by 1927 but consisted of winding paths, and series of ladders. It began directly back of the lodge and descended almost 500 ft. vertically and a quarter of a mile horizontally. It was just a little hazardous especially for large crowds, and some warnings and caution had to be given. Don't get off the trail; don't short cut; don't pick flowers or pick up rocks. Near the bottom of the canyon there was a platform built on a projection of rock about 50 feet from the falls and two one inch pipe railing on three sides of this rock and concrete structure. Often the wind would drive some spray on this area. Below the platform a trail led downstream to the waters edge and a hot spring and numerous colors and shades of rock and lichen. This generally was a two hour trip - 9:30 to 11:30.

Early morning trip. Although most of the dudes would arrive at 11:30 a.m. and leave the following day at 1:45 on the full 4-5 day stay in the park, there were exceptions. Those going out the east entrance via Cody would leave at 9:30 a.m. and would not get the regular morning trip down Uncle Tom's Trail. So a special morning before breakfast hike was designed for these

BELL BOYS
(Packrats)
at Canyon Lodge - Yellowstone
1929



guests. Also included were a number of the sagebrusher guests - those driving their own cars - who would want to leave before noon. This trip would be announced at dinner the night before and also posted near the desk. "If you want to go on this hike, please leave your name and cabin number on a pad at the desk. Also mark the yes sign on this paper if you want a fire built when I come to awaken you at 5:30 a.m." So carrying a bucket of kerosene soaked sawdust, and a large wooden spoon, the guests were awakened. A spoon knock on the door would announce me. Note: There were no locks on the doors. Also guests not carrying their valuables were to check them at the desk the previous evening.

Tricks of the Trade

There were numerous tricks of the trade as outlined below. These developed over a period of time and applied principally to the hikers.

Introductions. Roll call by state or sections of the country. Any one from New England? Eastern States north of the Mason-Dixon line? Those south of the Mason-Dixon? Those from the great plains states, West, Rocky Mountain states and Pacific Coast. This was often varied with separation of the Bronx or Brooklyn, Los Angeles, Texas, etc. In this way people would meet those from their own states. Also I would count the number and again count those at the end of the hike. My name was on my cap. If they asked for my origin or home I would announce Pleasant Grove, Utah, site of the first battle in 1849 between the pioneers and the Ute or Timpanoge Indians.

Cautions. (some only on Artist Point Trail, others on Uncle Tom's trail). (1) Please do not pick flowers. Do not collect rocks. You might loosen other rocks and this would be dangerous. (2) On Uncle Tom's trail as we approached the first ladder, I would help the first ones down and ask them to wait at the next trail area, and often assign one man to help the ladies at the top of the ladder, etc.

Bear Feeding Grounds

During the early part of the season only black bears were at the feeding grounds at the feeding time of 3 p.m. But within a few weeks the grizzlies would start coming in. Usually this was a great show. We would be sitting on logs quite some distance from the actual feeding place and most of the black bears would be doing little of their own squabbling over the garbage when suddenly they would jump, stand up, look, then run (usually towards us) as the grizzlies entered. Occasionally a big black bear would contest the grizzlies, but only temporarily. Some black would climb up the trees, others would run.

Usually the same bears would appear daily. Consequently they were given names. Some days there would be 10-15 blacks, but there were also adequate additional names. Often the mother grizzly with four cubs would appear. This was a show.

The hike back to the lodge was down a logging road. A great show by the bears meant larger and more bear stories in answer to questions. How do you distinguish between black bears and grizzlies? When should we run and when should we stand still? When should we climb a tree?

Entertainment

Evening entertainment was usually fun; so was the dancing that followed. On warmer evenings programs were held in the ampitheater outside the lodge. Otherwise within the lobby of the lodge itself.

The work was about seven hours per day, seven days a week. No overtime or days off until the very late part of the season, after labor day. Salary was adequate for most of the needs including occasional steak fries after evening entertainment or when special guests came. But because of tips, I was able to take home with me \$500. at the end of the season. Tuition was at that time \$67. per year, so there was some additional money for clothing, etc.

Changes in 1928

There were in 1928 some differences in work assigned in Yellowstone from that of 1927. The new trail down into the canyon had been completed: steps had replaced ladders, trail was wider, and covered by asphalt. The Park Service would take over the guide trips on Uncle Tom's Trail and also to Artist Point. The National Park Service accepted my application as one of the '90 day wonders' (temporary rangers) but so did the Lodge Company but for a position as one of the 20 porters or bellboys (packrats). The latter I accepted and suggested to Lowell Biddoulph, a good skiing friend (botany major and graduate in 1928) that he apply for the ranger job and then sent a letter to the Park Service recommending Lowell. Also helped one of my roommates, Ted Hansen, to apply for one of the bell hop jobs. The ranger job had little appeal. The ranger uniform was similar to that of the army including brown wool coat and trousers and small black tie. Coat had to be buttoned despite the weather. Also housing was one mile from the lodge and the fun. Biddoulph's father drove Lowell, Ted and me to the park in time for the call to go to work. Ted and I were both assigned to the men's dormitory. Biddoulph usually attended the evening entertainment and dated one of the girls at the lodge.

I was asked to make announcements in the dining room and help out during the peaks of the season. And there was still the problem of the early morning hike down Uncle Tom's Trail. So this I promoted. Tips were excellent on this hike. Except for one weeks duty all day long as a bell boy, we were thru work, washed and dressed before 11:30 for the incoming buses. Afternoons after two were free for hikes, games, football, etc. There also was some considerable interest in visiting the bear feeding grounds in the evening, and about mid-season the feeding grounds near the lodge and the hotel were cancelled and a new feeding ground established across the river and near the camp grounds. For some time I gave the lecture at this area until the rangers took over this assignment.

Changes in summer of 1929

So in 1929, despite the pull of New York where business and economics graduates were advised to go, and a number of graduates headed in that direction in early June, I simply had to return to Yellowstone for another summer. Lowell Biddough also returned to the lodge area from his teaching and coaching job at Rick's College. Reed Starley went with me as a packrat. Also three girls from BYU also were at Canyon Lodge, two as waitresses; Naomi Seamount and Evelyn Ostlund, and one as recreational leader, Audrey Ostlund.

The routine was much the same as in 1928 except the crowds were larger. The country was prosperous (except agriculture). This was the peak before the great depression which was signaled in the stock market break in October 1929. In any conversation with visitors they wanted to talk about how much money they were making in the stock market and the general prosperity. When introductions were made on hikes, etc. the visitors were most interested in what each was doing in the market. Tips were larger.

There was also quite a change in the sagebrushers (mostly from the Rocky Mountain States). They were poorer. This was also true of many of those from the plains states.

Reed Starley and I stayed until the Lodge closed then drove slowly to Ogden with a couple from Honolulu, a Bish Kay originally from Ogden and a graduate of the U. of U. of about 1920. His wife was a graduate of Vassar College. Kay, not a member of the church, was in the news while I was on my mission, but I didn't meet him then. He had married very well into one of the big families - a Castle girl and descendant of one of the Protestant missionaries of 1820. These descendants, beginning in the second generation, had become the major landlords, manufacturers, plantation owners and sugar cane and pineapple producers. Kay had had a nervous breakdown, and his wife did the driving. When I noticed their names on the registrar at Canyon I went to their cabin and made myself acquainted. We helped in their entertainment. They suggested that at the end of the season we drive them to Ogden in their car, but we must not drive more than 35 miles per hour. They had a five year old girl at home in the islands but she was already enrolled for Vassar College when she became 18.

The drive to Ogden was delightful. We spent one night at Moran, adjacent to the Jackson Lake Dam near the present Rockefeller Lodge. At Ogden we rode the Bamberger to Salt Lake and the Orem to Pleasant Grove. By this time Starley had made up his mind to go to New York with me. We had some harvesting to do and then would entrain for New York in time to enroll at New York University the day we arrived. Then we had to find jobs.

Chapter 6

NEW YORK CITY, NEW JERSEY, AND TROY NEW YORK

1929-1938

"Go East young man," had been the constant advice to students of the College of Business by Herald Clark, acting dean and then dean of the B.Y. University College of Business. His statement had also been, "Now is the time to further your education by enrolling in one of the prestigious universities and in their programs towards the M.B.A. With few exceptions you will have to pay your own way and work while you are learning."

A number of graduates of the classes of 1927 and 1928 had followed such advice, had entered such colleges, and had become rather successful in the positions they occupied in business. Schools most highly recommended were Columbia and New York Universities in New York City, Harvard, George Washington, or if in the west, Stanford. We had studied catalogues of most of these universities and many of us had decided on New York and at one of the two universities there.

Reed Starley and I planned to leave for New York just in time to arrive there for registration at New York University Graduate School of Business.

We were met at Grand Central Station by Elton Sumner who had come east in June. After checking bags we traveled downtown by subway to the head of wall street and then around the block of Trinity Church and cemetery and into the Horn and Hardhart Cafeteria, before entering New York University Graduate School of Business.

Enrollment was very easy, but tuition was on the expensive side at the rather uniform price of \$20. per credit hour. Most classes were 2 hours per week. Reed Starley, Elton Sumner and I enrolled for 8 hours, four hours 5:15 to 9:30 on Mondays and Wednesdays with a 15 minute break at 7:15. We did not enroll for the same classes.

NEW YORK

After the first night's classes we retraced our steps (or rode) to Grand Central, picked up our bags, then the cross-town shuttle subway to the Penn Station and transfer to the Broadway line to 96th street near Columbia. Here we were greeted by old friends from the Y. who had preceeded us in the early summer or in the previous two years. The apartment was large enough to house about 12, but with more newcomers and some getting married, a decision was made to divide into two groups of single men. Some wanted an apartment in Queens and the other five of us preferred Brooklyn, but beyond the poorer areas. This area was closer to downtown New York. Elton Sumner, Reed Porter and Ira Markham had located this 4th floor (no elevator) apartment with a living room, two bedrooms, bath and kitchen. They had also bought some second-hand furniture and new mattresses and springs. Cost of the furniture to each of us was \$60. This or a smaller apartment later was home for almost two years and part-time home for the next four years.

Employment

Reed and I reported the following morning at the business Placement Office of the Graduate School of Business and received notices of positions open and we should call for interviews. First choice was a position with the Empire Trust Company: a bank with its major business as trustee for many bond issues including foreign bonds floated in the United States. I was to report the following morning. After preliminaries I was ushered to the third floor basement. This was about the same level as the bay. Air conditioning was nil and the ventilation system was only fair. The job was for 4 or 2 teams and was to check off serial numbers of bonds against a list. Numbers were in the thousands, and probalby the most boring job that could be imagined. The bonds were defaulted Peruvian bonds and they were selling below 50 per cent of face value.

What a contrast to the summer of all outdoors, and plenty of air, light and sunshine. As I emerged to the surface near the head of Wall Street for the lunch period, the quick resolution was not to go back to work at that job. So I went across Broadway and diagonally from the Trust Company to Moody's Investors Service on the sixth floor with windows overlooking portions of downtown New York and the bay. After a brief interview with the manager of the manual department I was offered a job. It would be the same salary Empire Trust was paying which was \$25. per week for 5 1/2 day weeks. I didn't report back to the Trust Company but began the new job at 1 p.m.

Moody's Investment Serice. New York University's placement bureau mentioned that Moody's did not pay well and advancement was slow but my experience with that firm was an excellent background for positions with commerical banks or investment companies. Moody's was the best known rating bureau for bonds and stocks and was recongized at that time in most state laws as a basis for investment of trust funds for banks as well as for insurance companies.

Most of the floor space was occupied with five-foot high legal size files in which were folders for every corporation whose securities were listed on major stock exchanges, and for all municipal, state and U.S. government issues that were publicly held. A crew of girls at tables near the files clipped the major financial papers (Wall Street Journal, Barrons, and principal dailies in major cities), pasted these articles after underlining the name of the corporation or government entity and changes in officers and boards of directors annual, quarterly, and weekly reports. These were then filed under the name of the corporation or government entities.

The manual department (where I worked) was responsible for recording new material on old tear sheets from the previous annual reports. The manager of the department would assign the staff or individuals one of the manuals (government, railroads, utilities, industrial and financial institution and foreign corporations and banks) and update the write-up and statistics. My major first assignment was on the Public Utility manual. Two other men hired just a few days earlier had graduated from the University of Utah. We became acquainted the first day we worked. These two men (a Romney and a Madsen) were soon assigned to prepare an outline for the preparation and publication of weekly supplements to the manual in order to compete with other publications, particularly Standard Rating Service, and older ones such as Poors.

I was called by the manager to report to him for a new assignment. he reported that there was a real problem on defaulted water and drainage bonds in many western areas. We must do a better reporting job. "Are you acquainted with Delta, Utah and that area apparently in south central Utah?" Of course I was. "Bring up to date with a bit of additional writing of this area including why the default, basic background and the economy of the area. After this we'll look at the Colorado River Basin." All of these were in the Government bond manual.

Within a few weeks I was told: "There are only three of you from the western states in this company. The two men from the University of Utah are doing a good job on preparing the plan for the weekly reporting. You have farm background, so take responsibility for all irrigation, drainage districts in the 11 western states.

Break in the Stock Market

Break in the stock market on Oct. 29, had been preceded by some weeks with no real upward price movement. This was generally interpreted by most of the financial writers as just a slowdown; a catching up. Money had continued to flow from country banks into the large financial institutions through their New York correspondents. These funds were loaned as call loans to brokerage houses and the interest paid on such money reached 16 per cent. However, on the 29th selling began in earnest. By the end of the day a new record of 16 million shares had been traded and the ticker tape was four hours late. Average prices of leading shares had declined as much as 25 per cent.

Many of the employees at Moodys as elsewhere, were in the market with margin purchases with only 10 per cent paid, 90 per cent borrowed and had been called many times by their brokers. All were borrowing from their brokers and more money was needed as the prices plummeted. Some employees left early for lunch. The chief comptometer operator (with a desk near mine) returned weeping from luncheon and no lunch. She continued to sob with her head down on the desk. Sometime later she lifted her head and attempted to work. She requested that I check some of the percentages she had just computed to see if they were correct. They were not. Then she stated, "I've worked everday since I completed business college. I'm now thirty five and the \$10,000 I had saved was lost this morning. I'm broke; likewise my brother and father. They were sold out this morning as the margin calls came in and we couldn't supply another dollar. Just one month ago we withdrew the last of our funds from our savings accounts. These are all gone."

The Fixed Trust

In April 1930 another call from New York University stated there was a position opening at the Ross Beason Company. This was the selling agent for "Corporate Trust Shares", a fixed trust. (no change in shares underlying the trust) They needed a statistician. The office manager was Beason's brother-in-law, also from Salt Lake City, and had been chief clerk of one of the railroads in Salt Lake. Another top member of the firm had been head of the Salt Lake branch of the Federal Reserve Bank of San Francisco. The work was interesting. A major job was to purchase the securities (thru a brokerage house) underlying the trust shares, and also to keep track of the securities purchased and the shares in the trust that had been sold.

C.M. Cryan Company. Again a call from New York University. Position is just opening at a new company that is organizing a new fixed trust. I gave the Ross Beason company the usual two weeks notice and moved to the C.M. Cryan Company and later became assistant secretary and assistant treasurer.

The office just opened was at 37 Wall Street in a building adjacent to the Stock Exchange. The next door neighbor on the 10th floor was the Denver and Rio Grande, New York office. This was fortunate because the D. & R. G. library included all the Moody Manuals and the new weekly publications. For some time there were just two of us in the office full time--a secretary and I. Two major organizers both from investment banking were C.M. Cryan, a graduate of Rider College, and Eastmond, a graduate of Syracuse University. They were organizing a new fixed trust to be composed entirely of public utility common stocks. My duties were to select the stocks, and quantities of each stock to be included in each unit of Public Service Trust Shares to be distributed by Security Distribution Company with C.M. Cryan Co. the sales agent. Included, as was common at that time, preparation of statistical history of the companies for the previous ten years of growth. Then I was to prepare the indenture.

A copy of an indenture of a similar fixed trust company that had been prepared by the prestigious firm of Elihu Root and Company had cost \$50,000. The indenture I prepared was reviewed then corrected slightly by a young attorney at a cost of \$5,000.

Arrangements were made to print the offering circular, move to a new location in the National City Company Building at 152 Wall Street, with a good amount of outside lighting. But there was no air conditioning and next across narrow Pearl Street Chase National Bank (later Chase Manhattan) was building its new building with all the usual noise of steel, concrete construction, and dirt.

Arrangements had been made with a brokerage firm dealing in odd lots, and this required a bit of arithmetic and timing. Each unit of public Utility shares required a given number of shares ranging from 4 to 12 shares of 33 public utility companies providing utility services in 45 states and also General Electric and Westinghouse. As units were sold, telephone orders for purchase of underlying shares followed. Occasionally the number of units sold (from which orders had come from up-state New York and New Jersey) were sufficient to order in 100 share lots most of the underlying securities.

The next step was to get approval from states which, under Blue Sky Laws required application, filing of papers, etc. At that time there was no Federal Security Commission or Federal Blue Sky Law. Most states had such laws. I assisted Eastmond in these applications, then took over the job as Eastmond and Cryan developed a sales organization with brokerage houses in major cities.

By March 1931, and after one year with the C.M. Cryan Company and the "Public Utility Trust Shares" and Security Distribution Company, I became interested in teaching. First, I would have my master's degree (M.B.A.) in June and with some additional editing of the thesis, work on this degree was almost completed. Most of the teaching at New York University had been excellent. In addition there were signs of little change in the business or

economic outlook. Stock market activity was not promising. Jobs were hard to get, unemployment was at high levels. Of great significance was the outlook for Public Utilities Securities, and this would affect seriously the company I was with. About that time the 72 volume report by a congressional committee on Public Utility Holding Companies had been published. Certainly Legislation would follow and restriction would be significant. There followed the Security Act of 1933 and the Security Exchange Act of 1934.

Soon after I had reported to the placement bureau of New York University of my interest in teaching, a call from them reported a position that would be available at Rider College in Trenton, New Jersey the following September. Would I go to Trenton for an interview? The college reported approval and that I would teach money and banking, investments and a few other courses. But two weeks later, early in March, a call from the college was, "Can you accept the position one week from now at the beginning of the spring term?" Cryan, because of the ties to that college, agreed to release me provided I would return week ends and help to transfer my work to another whom I would help train. I could return to the company offices on Friday afternoon, work Friday evenings and Saturdays. Such arrangements continued through May of that year.

Social Life

Social life in New York in the one and one half years from 1929 to 1931 had been limited. Of most importance was church or shows with the other men who shared the apartment. We were rather well organized at the apartment. In the first year, Elton Sumner and I (who went to work early -- of our own volition) awakened by 6:30, shaved then prepared breakfast -- usually citrus fruit or juice, toast, occasionally some other food such as eggs. Most drank milk. I drank water. Elton and I would catch the subway one quarter mile away, grab either the New York Times or the Herald Tribune (morning papers were two cents, evening papers three cents), board the front car where seats were usually available, and arrive at work soon after eight -- Elton in Brooklyn at the Brooklyn Trust and I in Manhattan. Reed Porter, Reed Starley and Ira Markham (the other members of our apartment group) had slightly different hours of work. We usually returned to the apartment after work on Tuesday and Thursday, as did most of the other boys, and would prepare supper. Evenings were usually devoted to study. Classes for most of us were Monday and Wednesday. Friday night was often the night out -- to a play or movies.

Because we worked until 1 p.m. Saturdays, we usually did our shopping or toured the town in the afternoon and had dinner in town.

Church

The Manhattan Branch was fun. Priesthood and Sunday school were held in Carnegie Hall which was not otherwise being used on Sunday. About 85% of the members were adults. Harvey Fletcher was the teacher and he was excellent. Usually more than 200 were in the class and included most of the married couples and the single men and women who had been with us in college. Many were from the University of Utah or Utah State. After church we would have a big dinner at one of the restaurants or often were invited to the home of one of the older couples such as Harvey Fletcher, Howard R. Driggs and others.

There was a mutual but not very successful. Most had to travel by subway

from Brooklyn, Queens, Northern New Jersey or upper Manhattan. During the first year I was in the mutual play, directed by Ethel Lowry Handley. Later the church services on Sunday were moved to a larger hall and by 1934-5 branches had been organized in Queens, Manhattan, and a few years later in East Orange, Short Hills, and other areas in Northern New Jersey.

Visitors There were a number of visitors. Miss Jeppson, the dancing and women's physical education instructor at the Y was one. Ann Ollorton was someone special. She came for a year's work (1930-31) at Columbia University's school of librarianship. She had a number of friends with whom she spent quite a bit of time but she would invite me to a Friday evening play (there were more than 25 legitimate shows on or near Broadway between 42nd and 59th streets). Tickets in the balcony were available for one dollar each (no sales tax or other such taxes). Seats were all good. I would take Ann to dinner at one of the nearby restaurants. Such dinners rarely exceeded \$1.50 each. Occasionally Ann and I would visit the important places including the Metropolitan Museum of Art, The Brooklyn Concert Hall, Museum of Natural History and the Bronx Zoo.

Other Friends

During the last summer in Yellowstone, I had answered questions to the effect that I would be in New York the coming year. Many left their telephone numbers to call and visit them. A number offered me jobs when I visited at their offices, but none appealed to me. But there were a number of dinners at the homes of these friends; some in Manhattan, Westchester County, Brooklyn and in upper New Jersey. One couple invited me to their home in New Jersey for dinner. He was a patent attorney with an excellent practice in Manhattan. His wife proved to be an excellent cook. He asked me to bring a friend - - Elton Sumner. There were two daughters - - one a student at Vassar College, the other just ready to go to one of the other girls colleges. Later four of us from the apartment were invited to the home of this family for New Year's dinner and to hear the Rose Bowl Game.

Vacation

The first two weeks in June 1930 were lonesome. My vacation was scheduled for August, but the other four men in the apartment all headed west at the same time - - the day before Memorial Day. Markham left to return to Utah to be married. Reed Starley had lost his job at ITT which had run into real problems in its empire of telephone companies in foreign countries, especially in South American countries. The company reduced its staff in New York by more than half. Sumner and Porter were just vacationing in Utah. I was alone. Manhattan was hot.

New Guests

About the time the vacationers had returned we had visitors who had graduated from the "Y" in early June 1930. They decended on us without warning but found from friends where we lived and our office telephone numbers. Two stayed on - - the others returned to Utah after a month unsuccessfully seeking jobs. These men were less interested in graduate work then in jobs or special classes in fields other than business. Those who stayed included Frank Whiting - - a speech major enrolled in a theatrical school. He found a job as an usher at one of the paramount theatres. He

stayed for one year then returned to Utah with a teaching fellowship in theatre at the University of Utah Drama Department and work for a masters degree. Loren Skousen had found a job at Chase National Bank (later Chase Manhattan). He began as a messenger boy but was also asked to coach the girls basketball team. He continued with Chase until he retired and had advanced to a group the Minerals Resource Team at Chase involving both investments and commercial loans. He continued in the Brooklyn apartment building but in a smaller apartment where he stayed until he was married some 6 years later. Newell Bown had found a job thru his uncle at the Equitable Life Assurance Company, but after one year he married and he and his wife moved to an apartment near by. Keith Sumner (Elton's brother) joined us for some months then brought his wife and they took an apartment near by. Markham was married and he and his wife also had an apartment nearby.

Social Work and Related Items

Elton Summer and I became involved somewhat in social work thru a rather odd series of events in late summer of 1930. On a Saturday afternoon we had decided to take a boat trip up the Hudson to a point at or near Bear Mountain, a minor winter ski resort where we had skied once the previous winter. We carried brief cases with pajamas and shaving equipment. Bear Mountain in the summer might have been called Bare Mountain -- there was no activity. So we hiked into back country and purposely missed the last ferry boat returning to the city. Now to find a place to stay. There were no motels but some houses renting rooms for the week, night, etc. We spotted a number of these tourist homes but all were filled over the weekend.

Episcopal Mission. Just before dusk and somewhat back of the main highway we came upon a camp and could hear a number of young people (18-25) playing games from baseball to volleyball. They directed us to a very fine white frame house with a large porch over-looking the Hudson Valley. We made the usual request. Did they possibly have a room where we could stay overnight? Yes. We told them who we were, and they invited us to supper and also breakfast the next morning.

The man of the house was an Episcopal minister whose church was in the Bowery -- a sort of missionary church. He was a grand man, and his wife was equally delightful. Their daughter also with them at the summer home was a graduate of Smith College. The campgrounds where the young people were vacationing belonged to the church but had been donated by the minister. The young people of the congregation had built the modest camp and the playfields.

Sometime after dark there was considerable noise from the camp. The minister asked us to go to the camp and use our influence in reducing the noise. These people were members of the group meeting at the Episcopal Church in Manhattan where the minister was located. Most worked but none had ever been west of New Jersey or the Hudson River area of New York. All were from 18-25 years of age. Some were married couples who acted also as chaperones. They asked questions about the west so we told them about Yellowstone and added a few bear stories. Elton whistled -- he was excellent at this.

The minister, his wife and daughter had come to the edge of the camp and heard these stories and the whistling and my Hawaiian songs with use of a borrowed ukulele. The next morning, at breakfast, the minister asked us to teach a Sunday school class for those young people. He outlined what the

lesson might be. He explained that the young people had little background in church. Most were from Catholic homes but claimed little affiliation with the Catholic church. One of the women in the group led the singing.

Henry Street Settlement.

A few weeks later a call came from a man who introduced himself as director of social work at the Henry Street Settlement. Would my partner, Elton Sumner and I come to dinner with the social workers at the Henry Street Settlement. He had also noted that he had heard of us thru the Episcopal minister and through Miss Wald's nephew, the patent attorney referred to as a friend met in Yellowstone. The dinner would be with the social workers of the Henry Street Settlement.

The dinner was excellent. The table setting beautiful. Miss Wald was the hostess. The dinner started with Miss Wald's tossed salad. This began with a huge bowl in which Miss Wald rubbed the interior of the bowl with garlic, then tossed in the lettuce, other chopped vegetables and the special dressing. This was served first followed by the main course and dessert. Sterling silver, English china, crystal, linen were all part of the setting. The one next to me had explained that these table settings were all gifts from wealthy philanthropists who contributed to the settlement.

After the dinner and discussions of the special preparations for programs and parties into and through the Christmas holidays, Miss Wald addressed us and told us she had heard of us. Also the Henry Street Settlement used many volunteer workers for specific programs. Would we be interested in helping? We explained that we knew nothing about social work. She countered that many of the programs were designed to help the needy of many ages and needs, and with further statement that we were Mormons and certainly had experience in recreational activities, games, and etc. We then offered to help with some evening activity. This we did meeting at the settlement and one or two other places in gymnasiums, basketball courts, one night a week until I moved to Trenton, New Jersey in April 1931.

We had dinner at the Settlement a few additional times. One week-end Elton and I traveled (in mid-winter) to one of the summer camps operated by the settlement in a lake area in the mountains on the east bank of the Hudson some miles from the river. At this camp the large lodge with a central fireplace had an upstairs dormitory. We also skated on the lake. The two nights we were there the temperature dropped to 14 below zero. Our host, number two in command at the Henry Street Settlement, was an excellent cook. The first night we slept on cots upstairs, the second night on rugs in front of the fireplace.

Miss Lillian Wald. Miss Wald was born in Ohio but had moved to New York with her interests in social work. Here she had founded the first visiting nurses program in the United States. Her contacts with the poor in New York City in the 1892-3 depression had inspired her to found the Nurses Settlement, later known as the Henry Street Settlement. She in effect had inspired public school nursing by such insurance companies as Metropolitan. She, with a co-worker, founded the first ungraded class for backward children. She had suggested to President Taft the idea of a national children's bureau to study the needs of children. This bureau was established by an act of congress in 1912.

More Episcopalians Ties with the Episcopalians and the minister for the mission were maintained. I attended the wedding of their daughter. Of more importance -- a call came from the minister. Did I know any Mormons -- probably a graduate student -- who would accept a part time position evenings with young people at his mission? About this time there was a letter from Merrill Christofferson (senior class pres. of BYU class of 1929) that he had a fellowship at Columbia sponsored by the National Boy Scouts Administration. He needed a place to live and if possible some part time work. Merrill, however, found an apartment near Columbia and began his work with scouts advancement school and young people at the Episcopal mission.

Soon after this program started, the board of the mission told the minister, "We can't have a Mormon teaching these people." The minister replied, "You haven't seen what Christofferson is doing. If you reject him, I am resigning. But visit these groups he is teaching. Meet these Eagle scouts in class and the young adult group." Members of the board did -- Merrill kept his job at the mission until he received his masters degree and returned to Provo.

NEW JERSEY

Teaching for the spring term at Rider College was to include Business English, Money and Banking, Investments, Economic Geography and Business Law. One of the classes was at night.

The ride to Trenton by the Pennsylvania Railroad was 60 miles and one hour's time. I carried one suitcase and a brief case and registered at the Y.M.C.A. for a room on a monthly basis. The room was 6 x 10 and included a cot, hooks for clothes, a small table. Bathroom facilities were down the hall.

After picking up texts the next morning at the college, but before I could browse through them, I was greeted by a delegation of men students who also had rooms at the Y. They came to welcome me to the college and the city. We had luncheon together and exchanged information. Thru the fraternities and sororities and boarding houses word of my arrival had spread and at the opening of classes on Monday most of the students had quite a bit of information about me, including my origins in the west.

Rider College

Rider college was a privately owned business college but with authority (granted by the legislature) to award degrees. Basic requirements for the degree required 8 quarters, two full calendar years, or for a teaching certificate for high school business subjects or for a bachelors degree at another college). There was but one building, three stories high plus a basement. The third story was an assembly hall, a stage and one class room. There was a desk on a platform at one end. This was my room, but when some other class was using the room I had to find another. There were no faculty offices.

Most class rooms were on the first and second floors and in the basement.

New York and New Jersey



Adaline Nelson and Grandma Aller backyard of
George and Mary Aller, Ira and Marian Sykes
August 1932 Trenton, N.J.



Frank Dowd and his mother
Mamie Dowd - at home in
Montclair, New Jersey 1934



Trenton, New Jersey - Boys from Beta
Fraternity swimming in abandoned
gravel pit 1933



Hunting deer near Ashbury Park
with one of boys from fraternity
Settled for rabbits and pheasants
1932



Thanksgiving dinner 1930 New York apartment Ocean Avenue
Back row: - Owen West, Keith Sumner, ElRoy Nelson, Elton
Sumner, Smith from Payson, Eva West, Lorin Skousen, Bea
Markham. Front row: Mrs. Smith and child, Frank Whiting,
Ira Markham, Mrs. Keith Sumner. (Nelson, Sumner, Skousen,
Whiting apartment)

Teaching Load. Most of the classes were enjoyable, but differed considerably from quarter to quarter. The teaching load ranged from 20 to 23 hours per week. Most classes were daily but there were evening classes from 7-9 p.m. on Mondays and Thursdays. Some of these classes were for townspeople. There were no student assistants.

Extra Curricular Activities. There was a football team and a football field which was actually owned by one of the industrial companies which had previously had an industrial football team. There was also a basketball team. The coach of these teams, Clair Bee, was the teacher of math. He later became coach of the basketball team at Long Island University, and established an enviable record at that college. Clair Bee became a close friend. I also helped him prepare his thesis for his masters degree -- a prerequisite to his obtaining the job at Long Island.

In the winter quarter a group of men students approached me -- would I coach them as a mile relay team for indoor track? Clair Bee had suggested this. the college administration approved the program, but there was no money for equipment. I purchased five pair of basketball shoes for the four men and a substitute. The first meet was held in the Moose Lodge gym. It was a standard basketball floor with considerable space outside the court. The Rider team wearing basketball uniforms with the school colors, won the major relay and the cup. The following May the application for the mile relay event for small colleges at the Penn Relays in Philadelphia was accepted. Rider college also won this event with four medals and a cup.

There were some other track meets for relay teams and individual events in New Jersey. The relay team was entered in a few of these but did not place in the finals. I had to borrow a car which could carry six to go to these meets. Late in the season of 1931, a rather complete track team was organized and had one dual meet on Long Island against St. Johns University.

In the school year 1932-33 there was no need for my further work in track. Football had been dropped. A new man had been employed by Rider as basketball coach. His supplemental duties included recruiting (for students for the college). But he had been a track star. He took over the track team and the relay schedule.

A group of students requested that the school produce some one act plays, in 1932, and a full three act play in 1933. I coached these plays. The plays were rather successful. There was excellent help from the staff members in building scenery, etc.

Social Activites The three sororites and six fraternities -- two were Jewish -- all were local -- were very active with a number of relatively informal affairs at their houses and at least one formal party each quarter. They had to have chaperones. The simplest way was to have (for the sororities) one of the single eligible men faculty invited as the partner of one of the sorority girls. These were generally fun affairs. Because I was advisor to one of the fraternities, I attended formal and house parties with them and used this as a means of returning the honors to one of the girls who had invited me to the socials at her sorority.

Soon after moving to Trenton I purchased my first car -- a blue Chevrolet coupe with a rumble seat (very popular at that time). Savings were

Trenton, New Jersey



Phi Beta Epsilon Fraternity
Rider College
Trenton, New Jersey
1933

withdrawn from the Seamen's Mutual Savings Bank in New York and deposited in a Trenton Bank -- then \$425 withdrawn to pay for the car.

Housing

The Y.M.C.A. was sufferable until the summer. Then an apartment was available and another faculty member and I retained it for the summer. Here Leone and Bess stayed while in Trenton. In the meantime, Frank Dowd and I had arranged to rent rooms at Riverside Drive. This was a delightful home for the two years September 1931 to September 1933.

SUMMER VACATIONS

Summer vacations in 1930, 1931, 1932, and 1933, were most delightful, principally because they involved my family for part or all of the vacation trips. The vacations were limited to two weeks -- between the end of summer school about August 15 and the beginning of the fall term after Labor Day (or actually Labor day evening faculty meeting). In 1930 I had traveled by train to Utah and with family toured Yellowstone.

Leone and Bess Newman -- Summer 1931

My sister Leone and cousin Bess Newman accepted my invitation to spend at least two weeks with me in New Jersey and surrounding country, and then drive with me to Pleasant Grove during my two weeks vacation. They spent some time in Chicago and Washington D.C. before arriving at the Pennsylvania station in Trenton.

The apartment, located on a tree lined street, with a living room, bedroom, and good kitchen fitted our needs perfectly. Bess and Leone welcomed the chance to cook after a number of days on the train and eating in hotels. Each day after school we traveled into the beautiful and historical places on the Delaware River, into Pennsylvania, the resort cities on the coast and a weekend in New York. On a few trips we took picnic suppers prepared by Leone and Bess. As soon as the summer quarter was over and graduation exercises were held, we loaded our baggage in the rumble seat and headed west. We followed the Delaware River bordering Pennsylvania, then crossed into Pennsylvania and to Scranton and followed the Susquehanna River into New York State and were in Mormon history territory. There were short stops at most of these historical places. Ithica and Cornell University were in beautiful locations on Lake Cayuga. We were thrilled with the famous Finger lakes, the beautiful farming country, the grape orchards in the Fingerlakes areas, and into Palmyra as well as to Hill Cumorah which had at that time not been developed as a tourist attraction. The Bean family members at Joseph Smith's boyhood home were most courteous. We were impressed with the agriculture of the country, as well as with Rochester.

We arrived at Niagara Falls just before dusk. Bess, sitting in the rumble seat, was wearing a large hat and a Chinese duster. The immigration authorities raised a question. It seems just a few days earlier some Chinese had entered the United States via Canada and the authorities suspected one of the Chinese was trying to get back into Canada. The evening and night at Niagara Falls, Canada were excellent.

A few miles out of the city we crossed the Welland Canal after stopping

by drawbridges, and the point where the Welland Canal originated in Lake Erie to carry ships around Niagara Falls and three locks into Lake Ontario.

Farm land in this southerly area of Ontario, Canada and bordering Lake Erie was unpretentious - - the usual farm crops, considerable acreages of apples, and lots of tobacco.

We were lost in Chicago and couldn't find places to turn to get to highway 30 and the route west. A policeman directed us to the chain of city parks (not those on Michigan Blvd) and stated the park police would direct us through the beautiful areas and we would save time. The first park policeman we met beckoned us to follow him and he escorted us through the entire chain of parks onto highway 30 which we would follow through Illinois, Iowa and Nebraska almost to the Wyoming state line. At the junction of the North and South Platte rivers, we followed the South Platte into Colorado. From Julesburg to Greeley the highway was under construction and dirt and sand blowing was such that we had to abandon the rumble seat, and despite the heat all rode in the front seat. Here we had our first disagreement and each of us debated the other two. One claimed the land was gray, another that it was tan colored, the other that it was purplish. What kind of soil was that? At the service station, as we washed and dusted we discovered that our sunglasses were tinted different colors. Greeley was delightful; a motel instead of a tourist home.

From Greeley we had considered going south 50 miles to Denver and then west, but roads west of Denver were also under construction and we wanted to visit Estes Park and to cross the Continental Divide in Rocky Mountain National Park. The drive was excellent. We enjoyed the patches of snow that were alongside the highway but wondered why we had some difficulty breathing on short hikes to snowfields until we saw a sign, "Elevation 12,300 ft."

And then into Colorado's northwestern communities and to Utah. The road from Craig, Colorado to Heber was not paved.

Home in Pleasant Grove Home was so welcome, but father seemed to be failing rather rapidly. Most of the farmland was in hay and grain and a cousin was doing most of the farming. There was time to visit John and family in Lynndyl, say hello to a few friends in Pleasant Grove and Provo, and pick up Eldon Crowther (an old classmate from BYU who was going to New York). There was goodbye to father with the feeling that this was the last time I would see him.

Return to Trenton Crowther and I headed east on highway 30 to Cheyenne. The highway was under construction across Wyoming and was rough and dusty. At Cheyenne we drove south to Denver, then east over highway 40 through somewhat different sections of the country. We stopped briefly at Manhattan (Kansas State) Topeka (the Capital), Lawrence (Kansas University), and then into Kansas City and to Independence and saw some Mormon and Reorganite properties including the unfinished Reorganized Church Tabernacle.

A few miles farther and we stopped at Blue Springs and the home of Mother's sister and family, the Radmalls. All members of this family had visited us in Utah. All were members of the Reorganized Church. We were invited to stay over, but because of time and mileage had to settle for a cool drink. We were warned not to sit on or walk on the lawn. This was the

height of chigger season.

We stopped at Washington, Pennsylvania. The watch said 10 p.m. From a tourist home we called old friends I had known in Yellowstone. Dr. Patterson answered the phone. He and his family had spent a week at Canyon Lodge some few years earlier and seemed to be very friendly. His daughter Marjorie and a friend had worked in Yellowstone in two years I was there. After the greeting I asked might I talk to his daughter Marjorie. His answer, "Marjorie has retired for the night. She doesn't want to talk with you or have anything to do with Mormons."

Labor Day traffic the next day made driving difficult. We had trouble with the lights and sort of limped into Trenton. I was late for a faculty meeting that night so simply reported to the side door of the college building and signaled that I was there. Late the next day I drove Crowther to New York and to Loren Skousen's apartment on Ocean Avenue.

Mother Visits the East - - Summer 1932

Father had died on January 3 and telephone calls from home were to the effect, "Can you come home?" But this was impossible. I was in the hospital in Trenton recovering from a tonsilectomy and the doctor would not release me. Also, there were no regular plane flights because the government had cancelled all mail contracts with commercial airlines and this in effect canceled most of the commercial flights. The army, of which the Air Force was but a small part, was flying airmail and occasional passengers.

Leone and I convinced Mother to spend one month with me, the month of August. This required considerable planning and discussions with Mother to get her to spend her money rather than trying to save it.

Mother arrived about August 1 and was greeted by the Allers and the Sykes and given the guest room on the third floor of 1908 Riverside Drive. Arrangements included breakfast and lunch with either the Allers or Sykes. Mother and I would go for rides almost every afternoon after school was over. Included were trips to Valley Forge, the trips up river along the Delaware River, and many other areas in Pennsylvania and in New Jersey. We also spent one weekend in New York with Skousen and attended one play on Broadway.

New England. The summer session was over at the college and about the middle of August we headed for New England and Canada. With us was one of the students, Ralph Bond, from Vermont. The ride to Boston was very delightful. We toured briefly the campuses of Yale, Harvard, Boston University, Radcliffe and M.I.T. and stayed over night with Ralph's aunt and uncle with all the best of New England hospitality. We also toured Lexington, Concord, the Bunkerhill Monument, the Old North Church and other Boston areas.

Gloucester with its replicas, its fishing, its memorial parks gave us additional background in a major industry as did Portsmouth, New Hampshire, then Portland and Augusta, Maine to Bangor, Maine. The farms were different. There were a number of oxen used in farming and a few horse-ox teams. Many farms had rock walls instead of fences as the farmers harvested rocks each year and followed patterns used in New Hampshire and Vermont. Rocks had to be hauled off the farm so use of them for fences meant some as high as 4 or 5 feet.

On many of the rural farms the stables were attached to one end of the house with a hayloft above the stables. This provided more warmth, avoided shoveling snow to do the chores. Most bedrooms were on the second floor above the living quarters. Obviously there was limited plumbing. But there was considerable change underway despite the depression.

In Bangor we were the guests of one of the Rider students and his family. Their home was a big colonial style house and very modern. This was our base for trips to Bar Harbor, Desert Island, and Acadia National Park -- all adjacent to or in the Bay. Tourists summer homes for very wealthy and fishing industries were intensely interesting.

From Bangor we traveled north and through major areas of lumber and paper production. The drive was adjacent to Moosehead Lake with its beautiful summer lodges, pleasure boats and a few bears and moose. We followed the larger portion of the lake or the left antlers to a point where the highway turned almost directly west to the Maine-Quebec border and into the Chaudiere River Valley to Quebec City.

The farms differed considerably from those of Maine. Farm homes and barns were clustered along the highways and mostly in the villages but the farms were or seemed to be from 250-500 feet wide and up to a half mile or mile long and extending into the forested areas in the upper portions. Fruit and vegetables were grown in the lower portions of the farms, hay and grain in the upper portions. There was practically no mechanized equipment, much of the hay and grain were harvested by hand tools such as the scythe. Oxen were more numerous than horses.

Every village was dominated by the church steeple which was visible before the community, including homes, could be seen.

Quebec Quebec City, the provincial capital of the province of Quebec, was the crown jewel of the entire trip. We crossed the St. Lawrence river-estuary at the place where the river narrows to one mile and the bridge is the farthest northeast of all bridges crossing the river-estuary. The highway from the river to the plateau rose by approximately 500 feet to the plains of Abraham then northeast to the city itself. Our hotel was adjacent to the large square and the famous Chateau Frontenac. The Quebec Heights included some of the old well-kept gun emplacements and plaques showing the history of the settlement. We ate dinner at the Hotel Frontenac -- truly French. While Mother rested that evening, Ralph and I toured the lower city which at one end included most of the shopping but at the east end the slums, actually a part of the early city, had streets about 8 feet wide and too narrow for most vehicles. No one professed to speak or even understand English.

We visited the provincial Capital buildings, the Parliament building, and the home of the Provincial Governor. Also included was the famous wall which originally bounded the city itself.

The Saint Ann de Beaupre shrine is located along the river some thirty miles northeast of Quebec. It is a famous shrine and has an adjacent Cathedral. Hundreds of tourists do their penance by climbing on their hands and knees from the bottom steps into the cathedral.

Other Areas. Montreal was something special. The city was very clean, parks were excellent, and except for the downtown area, trees were everywhere. The major department stores and speciality stores headquartered in Montreal had branches in all other major communities all the way west to Victoria.

A few miles out of Montreal we were in the province of Ontario and followed close to the border of Ontario-Quebec along the Ottawa river to the Dominion capital at Ottawa. This was something new. The capital was not large but the government houses were - - especially the legislative facilities. But there also was the changing of the guard patterned after that at Buckingham Palace. A few miles south of Ottawa, with temperature in the 90's, we stopped at a small restaurant for a cold drink. They had nothing cold except what was called Canadian beer. The proprietor assured us this was very low alcohol content, and we wouldn't notice it, but within a few miles Mother started talking, and could not stop. She enjoyed herself thoroughly as did we.

Toronto is the provincial capital of Ontario and the commercial capital of Canada. Huge grain elevators, large office buildings, wide and clean streets, and beautiful parks and beaches on Lake Ontario were excellent. It was also Provincial fair time.

The drive along Lake Ontario and through larger farms was quite new. Farms were large and for that day very much mechanized - - very similar to those of Ohio and Indiana. Hamilton at the north end of the lake and close to the terminus of the Welland canal required a brief stop. We grabbed the phone book and looked for Richins. We found three or four by that name and called one of them. These would be Mother's second cousins once removed or my third cousins. One of the five Richins brothers migrated to Canada instead of to Utah - - Whether or not he was a member of the church at one time is not known. His descendants were not members but knew only faintly that some relatives were in Utah. Their farm was outside of and about 8 miles to the west of Hamilton. We were invited to visit them but were in too much of a hurry to get to Niagara Falls for the evening and night. We were behind schedule.

New York State. Across the Niagara River and we were in New York State and the delightful trip east through Rochester, Palmyra, to Schenectady. Then we left the Mohawk River before its confluence with the Hudson River and drove north following rather close to the Hudson River - - then into Vermont. There was a brief visit at the Joseph Smith Home, up the old dirt road, then back to White River Junction, then north to Hanover and Dartmouth College, back to the highway and to the home of Ralph Bond in Vermont.

We were pleasantly greeted by Ralph's mother and stepfather. There were only two bedrooms - - one of which was a guest room. Ralph and I climbed a ladder to the loft which was Ralph's bedroom.

The next morning we left Ralph at his home and Mother and I drove north along or near the Connecticut River then northwest through Barre (Granite), to Burlington the home of the University of Vermont, and the east shore of Lake Champlain - - then a ferry boat across the lake - - into New York State, and the drive north, then west, to Lake Placid - - one of the most beautiful areas in the east. Lake Placid was both a famous winter ski area and a summer

recreational area. It was also the center location of T.B. hospitals.

One more day to pick up Ralph in Vermont and return to Trenton and the next day were the goodbys for Mother at the Allers and the Sykes, then the drive to New York and the Grand Central Station where Mother boarded the train for Chicago and Utah. She insisted that she could get the taxi from the New York Central Station in Chicago to that of the Northwestern and the U.P. connection. It had been an excellent summer.

Chicago and Family - - Summer 1933

The Chicago World's Fair loomed large in the summer of 1933. Leone, her two children and Ann Ollorton planned to travel by bus to Chicago and why wouldn't I join them there? Next door neighbors in Trenton and one of their friends had become enthusiastic about the possibilities of such a trip. The fair was really impressive and was held on the old fair grounds site where the previous World's Fair in that city had been held in 1893. It was also the site of the University of Chicago which had been organized in 1890 and the large park mall had been built. This was essentially a park in 1933.

The University of Chicago football stadium was at the south end of this one mile long parkway area which was about 4 times as wide as 6th Avenue in Denver. Also in Chicago there were visits to the Field Museum of Natural History and the Chicago Board of Trade, the department stores, the Art Museum and others. On one day, Ann, Leone, and the children drove with me to Milwaukee. This was a delightful drive following closely the north side of Lake Michigan as well as brief stops at Evanston (Northwestern University) and the industrial communities and especially Milwaukee itself and a tour of one of the breweries.

Back to work. Near the end of the summer school I had been told that because of decreased enrollment at Rider there would have to be some cutback in faculty. I was the newest and youngest teacher. With a call to New York University placement bureau I informed them I needed a new job in teaching in one of the schools in northern New Jersey. When we returned from the Fair, there was a call from New York University. Would I accept a position in a high school? - - East Orange, New Jersey? Yes.

Easter Vacations

Washington D.C. 1931

The ten-day Easter vacation (week and 2 week ends) provided a chance for a trip. Ann Ollorton suggested we go to Washington D.C. The Bill Cheyneys of Rider College were driving to their old home in Washington. Why not go along? We visited the capitol, Representative Robinson (from Provo) at his office. Also a tour of the National Geographical Society and Library, Smithsonian Institute, Federal Reserve and of course the major monuments, Mt. Vernon the National Cemetery and General Lee's home. It was a delightful week.

Bermuda 1932

With significant decrease in passenger travel to Europe because of the depression, various steamship lines were offering cruises to the Caribbean.

The Cunard Line offered the ten-day trip to Bermuda, leaving New York on Friday evening and returning the second Sunday evening. Price for the trip \$70. Included were sleeping on board while the ship was anchored in the harbor and breakfast and dinner on board. The full days were on the Island.

We, Frank Dowd and I, rented bicycles for the week, toured every nook and corner, spent one full day traveling to the eastern end of the island and the capital at Hamilton. There were visits to the huge fields of Easter Lillies (at their peak) to the museum, the historical places and of course the beaches which were excellent. The last shipment of Easter lillies and lily plants had been sent to New York Friday morning and the growers announced all the free lilies you can carry -- the season is over. We carried arm loads onto the boat Saturday morning for the return trip, and arrived in New York about 6 p.m. Sunday.

New York and New Jersey 1933 and 1934

There was no trip at Easter vacation, but Mrs. Dowd, Frank's mother, had invited me to come with Frank for the vacation period. These were grand people -- Mrs. Dowd and two daughters -- both teachers -- and a son-in-law who worked at the Federal Reserve Bank in New York. But I spent the daytime on my thesis all the week in the New York Public Library documents division and at the Federal Reserve Library.

At Easter 1934 there were exams at New York University or preparing for exams. I spent some time with Skousen at his apartment.

East Orange and Montclair, New Jersey 1933-1935

The move from Trenton to East Orange in early September 1933 meant the loss of close friends in Trenton but offset by gaining new friends -- especially Frank Dowd's family. Other gains included close proximity to New York City -- especially the libraries of New York University, the City Library and that of the Federal Reserve Bank of New York.

At a meeting with the Dean of the Graduate school of Business and Economics department at New York University I had chosen as the thesis topic, "Commercial Bank Development Under the Federal Reserve System 1914-1935". The Banking Act of 1933 included only part of the reforms required and be revised by a new law then being debated. Trips from East Orange to the libraries would require less than a half hour (two blocks to the trains of the Delaware Lackawana and Western commuter trains, then the ferry boat ride to 8th St., two blocks to the subway, then in various directions from there.

The High School

The East Orange, New Jersey, schools had an excellent record and reputation. The president of the school board was comptroller of American Tel and Tel. The superintendent of schools had a Ph.D. in history. The principal of the high school and most of the faculty had their masters' degrees. After a short interview with the superintendent and principal I was given the position and would teach sections of business math for freshmen, economic geography sections for sophomores and business English for juniors. Two weeks after school opened a note came from the superintendent to report to his

office at the end of my last class for the day. He was obviously perturbed, swore just a little then handed me a letter he had just received from the State Superintendent of Public Instruction at Trenton. At that time New Jersey law required a college course paralleling the high school course for certification by subject. The letter in effect stated that I wasn't qualified to teach business math because I had studied no such subject in college or graduate school. My more than 30 hours in accounting did not qualify me for business math. So I would teach two sections of Introduction to business and one section of business English as well as two sections of economic geography. But the superintendent warned me, that I would have to help the math teachers! Two of the math teachers and the principal were called in and agreed to the shift. The math teachers requested help. This meant one hour Thursday afternoons each week to go over assignments for the following week and show the math teachers how to work the problems.

Special Problem: The Shift from College Teaching. The shift was not easy. There were about 2500 enrolled in the four-year high school. Rooms were crowded as were hallways. Study space was at a premium. Of most importance were the students from the poorer section of the city bordering on Newark. Some of the students were under fed, many wore very tattered clothing. Many families were on state relief. This preceeded most of the Federal Relief or aid to students from the poorer area. These students couldn't or wouldn't study.

The new problem arose, that of insufficient funds to pay expenses. State aid was reduced, property tax payments were very slow. There was no payment of salaries until after the first of the year.

Home room for teachers was new to me, also the compulsory daily oath of allegiance and reading from the Bible. We tended to read from the Old Testament. There were a number of Jews in the school. In my room, for the Bible reading texts, a particular book was chosen for one week and I would provide a background such as the 10 commandments, why they were given; how they were interpreted.

Social Activities The men's faculty room was very pleasant and the place most of the men congregated when they had no classes. There were a few activities such as a monthly PTA and some evenings of parents and teachers. There were some invitations to bridge parties. I accepted just a few because of work on my dissertation. The men's faculty produced a farce on Julius Caesar directed by the History Teachers. I played Brutus.

The school year was over on June 22 and I headed west. On the return in late August there was a call from the President of Montclair State Teachers College. Would I come and see him about a teaching position at the college? A new position had been created to match an additional program -- the teaching of business subjects. The President of the college had called the Superintendent of East Orange Schools who had answered that I could be released from my contract at the East Orange High School provided I would teach for three weeks until the college opened and the high school found a replacement.

One noon hour at the High School the Principal called me to his office and stated there was just a little problem. I couldn't teach at the college until I had been approved by the State Superintendent of Public Instruction

following a personal interview. This was a new rule just adopted by the Superintendent (a politician). After a phone call to Trenton and the end of classes for the day, I could see the Superintendent. The interview was pleasant, but I was not impressed by the man who, after a little greeting stated, "Yes, I'll approve you." He called the President of the college, then wanted to talk about economics in general but mostly politics.

Montclair State College

Montclair State College was one of two state institutions training teachers for high school teaching. The other was in Trenton and I was somewhat acquainted with that institution. There were also three normal schools (two years) training teachers for teaching in the grade schools. There were, as was true in most eastern states, no other state colleges or universities. In New Jersey the State had contracted with Rutgers (a private university) to establish an agricultural school for which the state would provide subsidies. This was similar to arrangements in New York State where there were many teachers colleges and normal schools but no state university except on paper. Agriculture at Cornell and Forestry at Syracuse were subsidized by New York State.

The Montclair campus was beautiful and located on the highest elevation in that area. It had five major buildings, beautiful lawns and shrubbery, a gym and a football field and baseball field. The college competed with other smaller colleges in football and basketball and baseball. Faculty was generally good. Most of the men in the English, History and Math and science departments had their doctorates. Those in the education department had their masters degrees and were working on their degrees towards doctorates in Education at Teachers Colleges - - i.e. Columbia. Unique was a model high school (the only other one similar was at the University of Florida). This high school had its separate building and about 200 students, carefully selected from the surrounding communities. The classrooms were large with seating of students at tables and seating for up to 150 observers in the back and sides of the room. This high school was strictly a college preparatory school. Teachers were all from the college faculty who taught parallel classes to those taught the college students. This was excellent but somewhat misleading. There was no disciplinary problem. Students needed little motivation to study. Everyone was invariably prepared and had devoured most of the reading assignments. Excellent discussions were easy.

In the college I was teaching business math, business organization, corporate finance for which there were no classes in the high school, so I taught European History in the high school.

We never knew who might be visiting and observing in the high school. Almost every day students of the college would come in to observe. There might be up to 150 observers from The Teachers College or New York University College of Education.

The PTA organization of the high school was also a model. In the few evening meetings there was never a complaint about teaching or finance, etc. And we were invited to the homes of the parents for dinner with the family. There were so many of these invitations and dinners that we got rather tired of them, but not of the students or their parents.

Practice Teaching. All faculty members took some responsibility for

observing and or helping in the practice teaching at the high schools in the surrounding communities. This is where the disappointments came.

Most of the college students had been selected on the basis of high school records. Most were straight A students, but few had participated in high school activities.

Discipline was new to the practice teachers. In all the high schools there were some discipline problems but few in such schools in Montclair, Glenwood and West Orange. But there were vast differences in the Newark and other large industrial communities. Sad was discipline of the practice teachers in these schools. They had learned how to teach in a model high school but not in the run-of-the-mill school. A number of these student-teachers simply walked off the job; some did not return to the college; others were assigned to better high schools, then to the rough discipline high schools again.

Although there were many friends on the faculty, the closest friend was Harold Sloan who taught economics and some American history. He was the younger brother of Alfred P. Sloan of General Motors. He had majored in economics and business at Columbia and had his CPA as well as a masters degree.

End of the school year and graduation at Montclair was on June 22, but I had agreed to teach classes for 6 weeks in the summer term through the first week in August. Consequently the marriage date had to be postponed and was fixed for August 14.

In mid July a telephone call came from a Dr. Meader, President of Russell Sage College at Troy, New York -- a girls' college. The head of the school of business was retiring. I met Meader at a hotel in New York City, was offered and accepted the position beginning in late September. I drove to Troy for the weekend before the summer school was over in Montclair and visited the Russell Sage campus, met some of the faculty members, and ordered new text books for my classes. There was also a visit to the State Department of Education at Albany to check on requirements for high school teachers of business subjects, then returned to Montclair, completed examinations and said goodbye to the faculty and students there.

Home in East Orange and Montclair 1933-1935

For almost two years in East Orange and Montclair, living accommodations were as delightful as they had been at the Aller's in Trenton. But this was not true at the beginning three weeks in East Orange. I had spent the weekend with the Dowds during which time I might find a place in the community where I could get board and room. Friends of Mrs. Dowd operated an excellent restaurant in a large colonial type house and also rented some rooms. Mrs. Dowd went with me for a dinner there and to make arrangements, if available, for a room. Dinner was excellent, but the room!

The room was on the second floor and was approximately 10 x 18, with two windows. The ceiling was about 12 feet high, carpet was dark brown, wallpaper was pale yellow but covered almost completely with huge garlands of red roses. Woodwork was dark brown. Bathroom and toilet facilities were down the hall and shared with 4 or 5 other boarders. In the room there was a small clothes

closet and a 3 x 5 table. Except on very rare occasions the room was too dark at any time of day except by the use of lights. This was claustrophobia with a vengeance! View from windows was confined to the adjacent roof.

I visited the Dowds very frequently and invited Mrs. Dowd to have dinner with me at the boarding house. This was a stroke of luck. The crowd was very large that evening and service was slow. Grapefruit was served first, but the new waitress had forgotten to cut the sections and it couldn't be eaten. Other food was burned. Both Mrs. Dowd and I were embarrassed. The next day Mrs. Dowd called me, would I have dinner with them that night? Food was excellent, and then Mrs. Dowd stated, "I've talked this over with Gertrude, Kitty, Sam (Gertrude's husband) and have called Frank. They are unanimous in asking you to come and live with us." I was offered Frank's small bedroom or the larger room on the third floor. I moved in the next day to the third floor.

Home with the Dowd Family. Two years with the Dowds was excellent. Food was very good. The two daughters and the son-in-law were very fine people. When this house was sold some 18 months later, Mrs. Dowd and family rented a beautiful home in Montclair, located on 1/2 acre of ground with huge shade trees and flower gardens. There was a large living room, dining room, kitchen, pantry and porch on the first floor, four bedrooms and two baths on the second floor and one room and bath on the third floor. This was mine.

Social Activities. These were at a minimum. Most of my spare time was spent in working on my doctoral dissertation. This was 5 nights per week but with various interruptions (welcomed) to play bridge with Gertrude, Kitty and Sam when Kitty's boy friend did not come. There were a few stag parties with members of the faculty of the high school and later with members of the faculty at the college. There were occasional trips to Trenton, some for weekends at the Aller's. On frequent overnight trips to New York City I would stay with Skousen.

There was the need for physical exercise so I joined the East Orange YMCA. There was some volleyball and a great deal of basketball. This became a Tuesday evening affair and was fun. I don't remember names of any of the men who played with me but there is one memory of six stitches to close a cut on the outside portion of the right eyebrow and a permanent loss of a portion of that eyebrow. This somewhat matched a similar cut and stitches on the left eyebrow received in the Brooklyn YMCA where I had been a member for two winter seasons and played basketball and volleyball. There was one fishing trip with faculty members. I caught one fish--my partners none. Also with faculty members there were trips to football games and track meets.

Graduate Work During the school years at Trenton I had commuted to New York City two evenings per week to classes on Monday and Wednesday from 5 to 7 and 7:15 to 9 or 10, then returned to Trenton. Some additional courses were needed and these were at Rutgers. This University at New Brunswick and some 20 miles from Trenton and 30 miles from East Orange had an excellent, though small faculty, in economics and banking. Dr. Agger the dean, had close ties with the American Bankers Association and was just starting the first graduate school of banking for bankers. This school some 45 years later is still the best known of such graduate schools in banking (some 2 weeks each of three summers.) Agger was also excellent in economics. I took two graduate seminars in history of economic thought and the Federal Reserve under him and

two courses from other faculty there. These credits were transferred to New York University.

During the winter of 1933-34 most time available had been spent in libraries but I spent some time with the chairman of my committee. With many suggestions he finally approved the outline. When I delivered the rough draft of the thesis to him about April 1934, he stated, "You shouldn't try to finish this thesis at this time. Sometime within the year the banking laws will be rather completely revised." Then he started reading or glancing at the rough copy and stated, "Your style is terrible. You have followed no forms acceptable in a thesis." When I asked, "Would you recommend a good style manual I might use?" he stared coldly at me, reached on his shelves and handed me a book and walked out. The book was entitled Manual for Research and Thesis Writing by Spahr and Swenson of New York University economics and sociology chairmen -- a 400 page book.

I bought a copy of the book and began again and also found a good typist -- another graduate student at the New York University who had published two or three books.

In the school year 1934-35 a portion of spare time was spent in preparation for oral and written exams and the remaining time was on the thesis. With the help of the manual and the editing by the secretary-stenographer, the thesis was finished as far as I could go. This was approved by professor Spahr, but I had to wait to complete the thesis until the banking law was amended in the summer of 1935 and became law in September of that year.

Also during April 1934 were the final written exams in economic theory, History of Economic Thought, Economic History, Commercial Banking, Investment Banking, Marketing and Management. Each written exam was for 3 hours. There followed oral exams in banking.

Vacation 1934

Vacation in the summer of 1934 was excellent. Three years had elapsed since the trips to Utah: there was a reorientation with the family and friends. Also vacation was from June 21 to September. This was the only long summer vacation until retirement in 1976.

A few days before the ending of school in June 1934 the coach of the High School asked me to visit with his family that evening to meet his sister who was an illustrator for womens' fashion advertising and was planning a trip to Yellowstone and a months vacation at a dude ranch in Jackson. The visit was pleasant. I noted that I might be visiting Yellowstone and the Tetons with my family. His sister, Valera, might drive with us from Salt Lake to the ranch.

School was over in East Orange on June 21 and the following morning, well before daylight, I drove to Columbia University to pick up the two passengers who would drive with me to Pleasant Grove. These were Lawrence Olpin and his wife Synthia. Lawrence had been a close friend from the fourth grade thru high school. Synthia was the daughter of our grade school principal.

Pleasant Grove and Provo Helen Swenson Ream was visiting relatives at the family home in Pleasant Grove and this was the first place to call. She

had spent considerable time with Alice Taylor in Provo so the conversation including reminiscences was long. That evening I called Alice. I hadn't seen her in five years and she had never answered my proposal as found in the BY yearbook, The Banyan, in 1929. There were a number of dates and dances in the next few days, then a bit of a lull while I visited members of my family in Lynndyl.

At home, Mother had sold first the north field and after father's death the south field and had kept only the pasture and the home lot.

John's Family There was a major reunion with John's and Minnie's family at Lynndyl. Oral and his family had moved to California. Myrtle was in nursing training in Salt Lake. Jack, Jewel, and Mary Beth were at home. At Leamington there were visits with my niece Violet and her husband Shelby Nielson and their two children, Virginia and Grant. In addition to farming, they operated a general store. Their children were a lot of fun. Also in Leamington were Ruth and Ken Nielson. Ruth had married Shelby's younger brother. There were horseback trips into various canyons with Ruth and Ken and a sister of Shel and Ken. In Lynndyl there were Orpha and Chuck and their little boy, Elroy. The boy seemed to be quite an authority on desert animals from snakes to lizards.

On the fringe of the desert, the drought was at its worst following the third year of no water. There was little hay or grain and as a result a surplus of livestock. There was little money available. The government had established its program of buying the cows and calves, then returning the calves to the previous owner, hauling away or killing the mature beef and dairy stock which were too poor for use as food.

Veal was the principal meat all that summer. John's wife Minnie (and to some extent the daughters) canned a major portion of the veal and some of the better and younger beef.

Riding horses was excellent and there were a number of rides into the desert, the sand hills and other areas. Perhaps of greatest importance was the friendship that developed with John and Minnie. How did I know that an older brother (some 22 years older than I) could be so close? A trip was arranged to have Minnie and John join Leone and me for a trip thru Yellowstone and the Grand Tetons.

On the return from the week long visit in Leamington and Lynndyl there was a letter from Valera that she would arrive at the U.P. station in Salt Lake the following morning. She spent two days with us in Pleasant Grove. We toured some of the canyons then decided to take the annual BY Timp hike. The program at Aspen Grove was good and with the use of flashlights we started the climb and hiked as far as the glacier, then returned to Pleasant Grove and drove the 90 miles to Lynndyl to pick up John and Minnie for the Yellowstone trip. At Lynndyl while John and Minnie were packing and giving last minute instructions to the children, Valera and I took a horse back ride. The girl with only riding academy background with horses, could not control her animal and he ran away and towards the barns. I caught up with them just before we reached the corrals but the horse went too close to the barbed wire fence and the girl's knee was nicked by the barbs. There was nothing serious but the girl bawled like a roped calf.

Yellowstone and Jackson As soon as we arrived back to Pleasant Grove,

Leone joined us and we headed north. Near Pocatello the girl mashed a fresh peach on her skirt and began to bawl and kept this up for forty miles. It was a new skirt and she would never be able to remove the stain. We stayed with Ollie and Ock and their family. Within five minutes Ollie had sponged off the skirt and removed all traces of the stain. Three days in Yellowstone and one day in Jackson were good and were new to John and Minnie.

As we approached the dude ranch a few miles northeast of Jackson, Valera stated she was not going to stay at the ranch but was going to return with us to Utah. I simply told her no. She had to stay at the ranch and get her money's worth. The remainder of the trip was excellent. Two days later a call came from Jackson. Valera was going to leave the ranch and would I meet her in Salt Lake. Nothing doing. I had dates.

Southern Utah Parks. Someone, somewhere had stated that the best way to get acquainted with the one you want to marry is to take her with others on a camping trip. This isn't just the way planned, but I asked Alice to join my mother, my sister Leone and her two children and me for a trip thru Bryce, Grand Canyon, and Zion National Parks. This was the super trip. We also visited with friends and relatives at short stops.

Bryce was delightful. There were a few old school friends there. Two nights at Grand. That evening we took a short hike to the rim of the canyon. Alice sat on a branch of a large conifer tree as we both marveled at the sunsets, the shadows and colors. I proposed for the second time. She didn't accept nor did she refuse.

Then Zions and visit with a few members of Alice's distant relatives in the smaller towns and the trip through Lynndyl and then home.

Back in Provo, Alice and I saw a great deal of each other. There were dates almost every evening and some during the day. We went dancing at Saltair, the Old Mill, swam at the homestead and spent considerable time in Provo Canyon at Wildwood and on horseback trips on the Taylor horses maintained in the pasture at Wildwood. One of these excursions was to Brickerhaven and the Stewart Cascades. Here I proposed again. She didn't say yes, but she replied, "Let's wait until near Christmas, then I'll give you my answer." The return trip to the east was somewhat uneventful.

In the weekly letter from Alice in late November she stated, "Yes, I will marry you next summer."

There was an immediate family conclave at the Dowd's, my family in East Orange. Later, Paul Buttles, Mrs. Dowd's son by her first marriage (half brother of Frank, Gertrude and Kitty) came in and I asked him if his father-in-law, a jeweler in East Orange could procure a ring for me in time to send it to Utah before Christmas. I could afford so much. The ring probably could have been procured elsewhere at about three times the price. I sent the ring to Uncle Bud. Would he keep it until Christmas morning then deliver it? Plans were generally agreed on a June marriage.

Marriage and Honeymoon 1935

In late April the president of Montclair State College asked me to teach for the six weeks summer school to early August. Alice agreed to postpone the

wedding until mid-August. There was a Jewish fellow at Columbia who wanted a ride, so early in the morning following the end of summer school I drove to Columbia University, picked up the passenger and headed west again.

Alice and I were married August 14, and following the wedding breakfast at the home of Alice's aunt Sarah Dixon McConachie on capitol hill we proceeded on our honeymoon to the parks of southern Utah and northern Arizona. Dinner was at Cedar City in the Utah Parks Company hotel. There was a beautiful sunset, but heavy clouds on the southwest horizon. We then drove up Cedar Canyon 20 miles to Cedar Breaks Lodge.

The first five miles were oiled; then gravel base, then dirt road. The cloud burst came just as we left the oiled road. In the twenty mile drive, elevation increased from approximately 5,500 ft. to 10,000 ft. The first five miles required only 12 minutes; the next 15 miles, 3 hours.

Two days later and following a hike along the north rim of Grand Canyon in Arizona, we acquired a copy of the Salt Lake Tribune with a headline, "Congress passed the Banking Law of 1935" and "The President is Ready to Sign the Bill Into Law." This law was actually written by Marriner Eccles, chairman of the Federal Reserve Board. The signal was to return to New York as soon as possible to revise the last two chapters of the doctoral dissertation, "Banking Development Under the Federal Reserve System 1914-1935."

Camping at Puffer Lake

Arrangements, however, included a day and night in Zion National Park followed by a drive to Beaver. There Alice's distant relatives, the Whites, had a camp wagon loaded with feed and food, a harnessed team of horses, and two saddled riding horses for Alice and me for the trip to Puffer Lake. This was a delightful four-hour ride up Beaver Canyon to the camp site at about 11,000 ft. elevation. The valleys were beautiful with the grasses and flowers as were the forests of ever-green, aspen, and other trees and shrubs. Many of the adjacent peaks which rimmed the valleys especially to the east were considerably above timber line and included Mt. Holly, Lake Peak, Mary's Nipple. Canyons included those named after early stockmen as well as those with geographical names or descriptions such as Birch Creek Canyon, Beelyache Canyon and also Trash Creek. This, however, is fishing and hunting country as well as cattle range.

Food cooked over the camp stove was excellent. Menus for the two days included lamb, beef, bacon, hotcakes, various garden vegetables and fruit. The nights were beautiful with the millions of stars and later the moon and shadows. Included as extras were the howling of coyotes, the roar of cougars from some distance, together with the constant noises of various rodents, and at daybreak, the chirping and songs of birds.

After hotcakes the next morning we saddled the horses and Alice and I had an excellent ride thru the meadows, around the lake, through the groves of aspen, of mountain mahogany, chokecherry, other shrubs and the pine and spruce forests. As we completed supper, two forest rangers came by and invited Sam White (our host) and me to help until after dark in killing porcupine which were girdling and thus killing the evergreen trees. This was a serious crime in the watershed, grazing and lumbering areas.

Porcupines. Following a brief hike of about 1/4 mile we met the army of porcupines moving across the meadows from one evergreen forested area to another. There were big, small year olds, and young and colored brown, gray to black. From a short distance the entire area seemed to be moving -- porkies were about one yard apart in all directions. Hitting with a good club over the snout also meant don't back into another or step on it. Before dark we counted more than 100 porkies killed. There was no need to clean up the area.

Magpies, ground-dogs, hawks, and buzzards assumed that chore.

John's Family

The next day, back to Beaver and on to Lynndyl for a stop over with my oldest brother and his family including their four married children and their families. An excellent dinner and visit and an opportunity for Alice to become better acquainted with all of John's family. John's wife Minnie and their daughters had all joined in the preparation of the dinner and the entire family was there at the home of Chuck and Orpha where the dinner was served. We stayed with my niece and her family, Charles and Orpha Nelson, their twin babies and a four-year old boy, Elroy, who had expanded his collection of frogs, snakes, and other reptiles since the summer of 1934. We also saw collections of insects and reptiles at Violet and Shell's home where their son, Grant, was also a collector.

Trip East. To Provo, Pleasant Grove, Provo Canyon, packing then driving 2300 miles to upstate New York was the program. We spent almost two days in Chicago, principally at wholesale furniture outlets. We carried with us letters from Art Taylor with authorizations to purchase furniture and have it shipped directly to us in Troy. Included was the solid maple table and chairs, double maple bed (in basement) and arm chairs in living rooms.

Troy Again. Troy itself in early September was a bit of a shock. We registered at what proved to be a second or lower-rated hotel. The rooms had high ceilings and were dark. The rug was brown and worn, wallpaper dingy white-gray with huge red flowers -- sort of overwhelming. The windows faced an alley. Outside the stores reflected the deep depression that affected Troy. Included were reduced output of shirts and collars and other apparel as well as machine tools manufacturing. Street signs were almost nil.

A brief visit to the college, and meeting members of the administration brought some lift in spirit as did the beautiful square on which Russell Sage College was located. Ivy was on the outside of stone and brick. So we were looking for a house or apartment. This included a drive up the hills along Brunswick Road. This was beautiful -- a park to the south (little used). The home and pleasant location of Rensselaer Polytechnical Institute was in this area. But again, downtown, were apartments converted from the older three-story homes of bygone days. However, we found an apartment in the second floor rear of the home of Dr. and Mrs. Schneider.

Montclair and Trenton Completing the thesis required time -- so the drive to Montclair, New Jersey to the home of the Dowds where I had boarded for two years. Greetings from Mrs. Dowd, her two daughters and son-in-law were excellent. Then calls to New York City to the woman who typed my thesis with arrangements to re-type the last two chapters. First, the complete copy

of the new banking law of 1935 (copy available at New York University Library and at the Federal Reserve Bank of New York) then almost a week in revising the last two chapters which needed revision by the amendment to the earlier (1933) banking law.

Before all additional editing had been completed, a call came from Alice's cousin Paul Dixon in New York. Alice's father had just died in Provo. Although this was expected, it was a shock.

We phoned friends in Trenton, New Jersey to inform them of this but that we would be there the following evening for a party arranged for us, and to have all of them meet Alice. The party was very good under the circumstances. Alice liked the people, but especially George and Mary Aller with whom I had lived for two years (1931-1933). They made Alice feel completely at home.

The Doctorate

Back to New York -- completed the thesis -- delivered copies to the graduate committee and on to Troy. We moved into the apartment. Part of the furniture we had selected in Chicago and purchased through Dixon Taylor Russell in Provo had arrived. There was one more trip to New York City. My graduate committee had read the thesis and I was to defend it on a given afternoon. Many items were questioned. One important item was defense of my statements on impact of reduction in the World War I debt. This had reached \$28 billion in 1920 and was reduced to \$17 billion by 1929 following a program of Coolidge - Hoover administration and the Secretary of the Treasury, Andrew Mellon. But one of the members of the committee finally took over argument for me by stating, "Nelson is right." For about 10 minutes he restated my case while I just rested. The thesis was accepted. I drove to the Metropolitan Museum and by prearrangement met Alice there and we proceeded to Troy.

We were ready for the opening of Russell Sage College the last week in September. The doctorate degree was awarded at New York University on October 10 of that year.

RUSSELL SAGE COLLEGE

TROY NEW YORK

Sept 1935 - June 1938

Except for the Presbyterian Church located on the northwest corner of the square, and one small building located on the south portion of the square, all the former Emma Willard School buildings had been acquired by Russell Sage College. The square (block) was bound by Congress Street to the north and Ferry Street to the south, First Street to the west and Second Street to the east. It was one block from the Hudson River.

Also inherited were additional buildings west of the square on Congress Street and additional ones north and southwest of the square. A number of the buildings were older homes built in the first decade of this century or earlier by those whose fortunes had been made especially from the industries of the area dating back as far as 150 years. Some of the homes had been converted into classrooms -- most into beautiful dormitories which, through

remodeling, had acquired the original beauty.

On a brief visit to Troy in the autumn of 1973 and as guests of the Charles and Helen Uptons, changes in the campus and buildings in the 30 year interval were most impressive. A new library, dormitories, closing of streets and program of instruction were quite excellent.

Students

Students at Russell Sage College in the mid 1930's were generally excellent. This applied both to the resident (dormitory) and commuter students from the surrounding area, within about 20 miles of Troy.

Students were serious, inquisitive. In various degrees all had been affected by the depression with lowered family income, and many questions about the future. What particular career or major field of study seemed to provide the greatest opportunities for jobs and advancement once that position was obtained? Their questions were rather typical of those asked in other colleges throughout the nation.

Faculty

The faculty was good to excellent. Most had solid backgrounds in their own and related fields. Likewise, they challenged their students to appraise, to observe, to doubt, to think, and certainly to see new vistas.

Members of the English faculty in reacting against widespread beliefs that "some cannot read or spell", insisted (and proved) that all or almost all the students could be taught to read and spell as well as to understand and enjoy literature.

Faculty in the history department was also excellent. There were diversified backgrounds in the various historical disciplines from ancient history to current patterns, and relationship of all to enjoyment of past and present including interpretations.

Specific commendations were merited by faculty and programs in physics, mathematics and chemistry and also in the biological sciences.

Schools and Departments

The school of health and physical education was good. The home economics school was especially strong in apparel and design and fair in foods and homemaking. The college of business had some excellent teachers in secretarial work. However, the programs in other business areas were not up to standard -- due in part to retirement of faculty and also to some lack of training opportunities and newer programs. Only one course was available in economics and one in money and banking (from liberal arts) and two years of bookkeeping, but not accounting. NOTE: ElRoy Nelson's major mistake in 1935-6 was his course in second year accounting. He had assumed that one year accounting had been completed but discovered too late that the first year course was elementary high school bookkeeping. Students in second year accounting faced, in effect, a foreign language the first day of class. Plowing thru this course and still providing some background in principles of accounting almost defeated both students and teacher.

Programs

New programs were instituted in 1936-7 to include retailing or merchandising. Part of this was developed in cooperation with the school of home economics - especially the textiles and apparel division. One new teacher whose background included graduate work in retailing and experience in department stores was added. There was likewise considerable cooperation with department stores in New York City and in Albany, Troy and Schenectady.

A completely revised program was needed in teacher training with a program to meet requirements of New York and other states and following this a practice teaching program in the high schools of the area.

The Community - Social

Most of the social life in Troy was associated rather directly with the college, the students affairs, and the faculty. There were a number of dinners in the homes. We had many guests for dinner or buffet suppers at the Nelson apartment. This latter became one of Alice's specialties with the large buffet and with the use of a considerable amount of pottery - the sets in various colors. These were rather unique and a pleasant departure from the ordinary. There were some dinners with the friends from whom we rented or those that rented in the same buildings.

For the first year in Troy we rented the apartment at 62 Second Street, and the second and third years the apartment at 122 Second Street. Both apartments had stables which were converted to garages but with dirt floors. They faced the alley.

Some special supper or dinner guests were important. Charles Upton, my age, history department professor, was the most frequent guest. With Alice's cooking this was a tremendous aid for marriage. He was also looking at my assistant and secretary who was retained as a teacher - secretary after her graduation in our first year at Troy. We also asked her to dinner then requested that Charles walk by and bring her. This became our best accomplishment. Charles and Helen were married at the end of our second year, and moved to Cambridge while Charles completed the thesis for his doctorate. I was best man at the wedding. Thus Helen and Charles Upton became our permanent ties to Troy. She and her parents visited us in Denver one summer as part of the tour of the west, and again two visits by the two Uptons to Utah. On their first trip they brought their son Jim. Our visit with them in Troy was at a later date, in 1973.

Relatives, Friends, Church in the Area

We had relatives in Albany, rather Alice's cousin Henrietta Taylor and her husband, Al Fowers lived in Albany. Both were from Provo and had moved to New York City in the mid 1920's. Some few years later they moved to Albany where Al had purchased a printing plant. We spent many Sunday afternoons and some evenings with them in the three years at Troy. Al also did considerable printing for Russell Sage College including the yearbooks. Two other friends, Dean and Dona Stone from Spanish Fork, moved to Albany soon after we did. I had known Dean as a freshman during our senior years at the B.Y.U. We spent considerable time with Dean and Dona who later moved to Denver some 2-3 months

after we did and rented a home next door to the one we rented. We remained next door neighbors for 1 1/2 years when we built new homes.

So far as we knew there were no L.D.S. members in Troy. There was an excellent branch of the church in Schenectady, 16 miles from Troy. Almost all members were from Utah and neighboring states. With few exceptions, the men were engineering graduates from the University of Utah or Utah State University. Meetings were in a school house. The major branch, however, was in Albany and meetings were held on the main floor of the Legion Hall. Many of the members at this branch were converts. The President of the branch, an engineer (U of U) who worked for Westinghouse in Pittsfield Mass, drove 50 miles each way to the branch meetings in Albany. Sunday sessions were Priesthood and Relief society, then Sunday school, then Sacrament meeting and/or fast meeting all in tandem. There was no primary or mutual.

Visits and Visitors

During the three years in Troy there were a number of visits to New York City, to areas in New York State, and in New England. There were also family visitors to Troy and summer vacations to Denver and Utah and Easter vacations to various areas in the East, New York and Boston.

On trips to New York City we were usually guests of Paul and Ora Dixon and their two children, Paul Jr. and Vivian. Most often we drove the 150 miles to the Dixon home on Long Island on Friday evenings. Saturday was occasionally devoted to shopping in New York City and to plays on Broadway, then church the next day at a new branch or later the Queen's Ward. Church was very good. More than one third of the members had been friends at college. It was practically "Old Home Week." Paul and Ora were excellent hosts. Ora was an excellent cook.

On one trip we took the overnight ferry from Albany to 42nd St. On other occasions, when weather dictated, we rode the train from Albany to Grand Central Station. On a few occasions we stayed at a hotel in the city and had Saturday shopping and visits to important places in the city.

Other special visitors while living in Troy included my Hawaiian mission president and his family. They had been assigned as the first directors of the new information home and as guides at Hill Cumorah. They were delightful guests. We also spent one weekend with them at the Cumorah Center. Alice and I had also attended some missionary parties at their home near Millcreek in the summers of 1934 and 1935.

Dr. and Mrs. Harvey Fletcher visited us and spent the weekend with us in Troy. Harvey, then head of research for Western Electirc (AT &T), gave a lecture at the college, following an excellent "black tie" formal dinner at one of the dorms. His lecture was on new electronics, including television, new cables, etc. Also Dr. Walter Spahr and his wife came to Troy for a convocation on "Trends in Economic Thought". Spahr was chairman of my committee for the doctorate degree.

Other weekend visitors included Frank Dowd and his sister, Gertrude for whom we had an evening dinner with many of the faculty of the college. Other special guests included Loren Skousen and his wife, recently married, living in New Jersey.

During the second winter in Troy, and on our trips to New York City, we were guests of Henry and Alta and their two children, Henry Jr. and Tony. They had rented an apartment near the Paul and Ora Dixons. Henry had received a fellowship to the graduate school of retailing at New York University. The fellowship consisted principally of work in various types of retail stores: furniture, department and specialty stores. Most classes were in the evenings. Henry completed work for his masters degree, in one year.

Visits from Family The Henry Taylor family had arrived in Troy on their way to New York City early one morning (about 3 a.m.) in mid-September 1936. They had registered at a tourist home near the Rochester area but while preparing to retire, discovered little bugs in the beds. This was enough. They immediately repacked, dressed the boys, and headed for Troy and spent a few day with us before proceeding to New York and to find an apartment near Paul and Ora Dixon.

Kenneth Taylor, the family's youngest, stayed with us in Troy for a few days on his way home from his mission in Great Britian. This was in late fall 1936. I had met Ken in mid-October 1934 at East Orange when Ken was on his way to the mission, and the group of missionaries were riding the Delaware Lackawanna and Western Railroad on the last leg of the trip from Utah to New York. I met the train at a one minute stop at the East Orange Station, didn't see Ken, but did see Neff Smart. I climbed aboard the train and had ten miles of train ride to the end of the line at Hoboken. I had found Ken and convinced him to spend the day riding around parts of New Jersey. A message was sent to Paul Dixon (who was to meet the ferry on the New York side of the Hudson) that I would deliver Ken to Paul that evening.

The visit with Ken was very important. He was the only member of the Arthur Taylor family I had never met. It seemed that I had to get approval of the entire family before Alice would answer my question.

The major group of visitors in April-May 1937 included Alice's mother, Bud and Ruth Taylor, and also Janet Munk from Logan (she had lived with the Taylors in Provo for many years) and Aunt Millie Hansen (Alta's mother). They had first visited Henry and Alta in New York before coming to Troy for a short visit. They toured the countryside and the nearby communities. Ruth took over part of the cooking and helped somewhat in utilizing pie plant which we were given by the bushel from the maid of the apartment below us. Pie plant came from farther up-state by the maid's boy friend.

The trip East had been planned as to timing and to get Grandma Taylor (Aunt Ry) to our place in Troy before our first baby was born. She stayed with us after the other guests had headed West again. There was a rather long wait. The new baby was due May 7.

THE NEW BABY

Every afternoon after classes, Grandma, Alice and I toured the surrounding country seeking all the rough country roads and bumps, but of no avail. On Friday evening May 21, Alice reported she was almost ready to go to the hospital. Dr. Schneider said, "Just count frequency of pain, then call me." At 7 a.m. we drove to the Samariton Hospital. Grandma and I waited and tried to read but were sent back home to wait. We drove to the apartment.



Campaign 1934
Grand Canyon



Honeymoon 1935
Grand Canyon



Home Troy, New York
1935-1938



Troy, New York - Alice and Arthur
1937



Charles and Roy

Home of Charles and
Helen Upton, Troy
New York in 1972



Alice, Roy and Helen

I went to my office for a few minutes. Word spread among the students that the baby would soon be born. A second visit to the hospital and again sent home. But at 5 o'clock a call from the hospital, "It's a boy."

Aunt Ry and I hurried down the hallway of the hospital as directed by the nurses to the delivery room. The door was open and on a waist high long table there was a large blanket from which protruded the sole of a foot. It was black. Grandma swooned -- was this from Africa? -- a Dixon heritage? Then the nurse entered and called to us, "Here's your baby." As she lifted him, the blanket slipped -- only the sole was black -- from the foot printing!

EASTER VACATIONS

There were three Easter vacation trips while in Troy and most of these were spent farther south in New York or one long trip.

On the Saturday preceeding Easter, Alice and I drove South. We planned to drive to Florida and visit important historical places. At the first stop for gas in New Jersey we discovered that the credit card we carried from Standard Oil Company of New York (now Mobile Oil) was not acceptable south of New York. This would cramp our style. A brief stop at Trenton, a drive through Philadelphia, then to Washington. This was delightful with visits to Halls of Congress, museum, Arlington Cemetery, Mount Vernon, etc. then south. Because of the gasoline credit card we didn't go to Williamsburg (not until 1973). The country became more beautiful as we continued south and Spring was more in evidence. This was thru Virginia, North and South Carolina and into Georgia.

Just beyond Augusta we remembered how low our funds were getting, and that was mid-afternoon on a Friday. So a phone call back to Troy, just in time to reach the college treasurer. He wired us \$75. We remembered some commitments in New Jersey and we could use some time there. We turned west before reaching Atlanta and then north thru the mountainous region and into the western portion of the Carolinas, Virginia and part of West Virginia. This was facinating -- the mountain people, their home industry of sewing and knitting goods for sale. This was also poor country.

At Gettysburg, Pennsylvania we enjoyed thoroughly the tours of the cemetery, the battlegrounds and also found a hotel that served chicken and dumplings at dinner.

And on to Trenton, again with the Allers, then Montclair and some little time with faculty members at the Montclair State College. Two of the faculty members had asked me to help them write a text on business math and algebra combined. I thought there would be time but such time never came. I had to cancel this commitment.

Easter 1937 and 1938 -- Short Visits

Most of the Easter 1937 was spent in New York with Paul and Ora. There was also some time to shop and visit friends on Wall Street and at New York University. Easter 1938 was mostly in Troy with but a short trip to New York.

There were a number of other trips in various areas including one or two weekends in the Boston area and others to Vermont including the Joseph Smith Farm.

SUMMER VACATIONS 1936, 1937, 1938

UTAH AND DENVER

Summer of 1936

Graduation at Russell Sage College was in early June and we were ready for the trip West. But we had located a larger apartment and the day before graduation Alice and I moved our furniture from the second floor at 62 Second Avenue to the third floor at 122 Second Avenue. Both of these apartments were old homes built at the peak of Troy's glory about 1875-1880. We measured all of the windows for curtains and had decided on what additional furniture we needed. Within one hour of the completion of graduation we headed West along the now somewhat familiar major highway from Troy to Buffalo and from there into a corner of Pennsylvania into Ohio and Kirtland which we visited for some few hours. Alice was to stay in Wildwood with her family and I returned to Denver where I had accepted a first term summer school teaching job.

After two days in the Crest Hotel in Denver near the College of Business I moved to a boarding house where one of the younger instructors also lived. Food was excellent, including the occasional chicken and dumplings. At the end of 4 weeks Alice and Leone came from Utah by bus and we found an excellent apartment for one week in the same general area of "My Old Kentucky Home." My classes were over at 1:30 so we spent the afternoon and evenings touring the area -- the communities to the north and also to Pikes Peak and Colorado Springs to the south. We drove home to Utah by what was highway 6 thru Idaho Springs, and Georgetown where an overnight motel was excellent, complete with old furniture, marble top antiques, etc. Then over the winding road of Loveland Pass into Vail and then thru Grand Junction and home. There was considerable visiting in Provo and Pleasant Grove, visits to Aspen Grove and a lecture before the economics class at the B.Y. second term of summer school. There were trips to Brickerhaven and a visit to Stewarts Cascades and to Lynn and Cess at their cabin. At Provo there was canning of fruit to carry back to Troy.

Return Trip East. On the return trip East we chose to go by Shelley and a brief visit with Ollie and her family, then parts of Yellowstone and out the east entrance through Cody, Wyoming and into a portion of South Dakota. Here we visited the Black Hills, Mt. Rushmore National Monument and Rapid City. Because there seemed to be more than an hour's worth of sunshine we chose to continue east despite the word of a service station operator that the dark clouds ahead meant nothing. There had been practically no decent storm in two years and none in the summer or the previous year.

The oiled road east was new, beautiful and wide but ended abruptly just as a cloudburst arrived. We kept driving and didn't want to reverse our direction by fifty miles. The roadbed was wide -- at least designed to be a good four-laner -- but there was no gravel, sand or rocks and the bar pits at the side of the road were wide and deep and thoroughly rutted. We would swing from one side of the road and ruts, then back again and often found ourselves on the edge of the bar pits. Apparently the soil was from 10-15 feet deep and again no rocks. Speed continued well below 20 miles per hour. There were no communities, no open gas stations, no motels. Finally after 11 p.m. we saw the lights on a sign that stated, "motel -- vacancy". A pool of water reached

almost to the cabin door. The motel operator in his night clothes appeared at the office door and reluctantly gave us the key to the cabin. There was no inside plumbing, but the bed and cabin were clean.

We dressed hurriedly the following morning and were on our way. Within a quarter mile we entered a small community and again oiled roads. This road we followed was highway 20 thru the remainder of South Dakota, the lower portion of Minnesota, and into Wisconsin, through Madison and Milwaukee then to and through Chicago. There seemed no place to drive off to the right along Michigan Avenue. This was the Saturday night of Labor Day Weekend and the traffic policemen were pushing us thru the city. The first place to stop was well into Indiana.

On arrival in Troy we proceeded to sweep the new apartment, mopped the floors and rolled out the rugs, and received the additional furniture and drapes which we had purchased through D.T.R. but shipped to us directly from the places of manufacture. As soon as the apartment was in reasonable shape, we drove to Cape Cod for a week's vacation and to get our fill of ocean fish and Cape Cod hospitality. Carefully bundled in the car were some books to read, but mostly the galley proof of Harold Sloan's high school economic text which had been sent to me in Utah but for which there was about half of the galley not yet reviewed or proofed. This was my task in between eating and sight-seeing in or on Cape Cod.

Cape Cod. Laura Lundin, math and physics teacher at Russell Sage gave us a warm greeting. She was the first woman graduate of M.I.T. and somewhat ahead of her time. This was her summer cottage and she loved it. So did we. We ate fish, soup, especially clam chowder. There were drives along the island or peninsula to the various large homes, the smaller cottages. Passamaquidick was nearby but we were not aware of any Kennedys. Alice and I were both a little under the weather. At least Alice had morning sickness. I'm not sure what was my affliction. We did enjoy the fish. Editing and proofing from the galley proof was completed and then to Troy.

Summer of 1937

Agreement with the University of Denver at the end of the five weeks summer school in 1936 was that I return to Denver for the full summer session in 1937. In mid-May in a letter to the University I had stated that our baby boy had not yet been born but we were sure I could be in Denver for the opening of summer school on June 15.

Alice, following the rules at that time, remained in the hospital for 10 days after the baby was born on May 22, then there was the recovery at home as Alice learned to walk again and Grandma continued to look after the apartment, Alice and our baby. There was a careful check of train schedules on New York Central and the Union Pacific. There seemed no way we could avoid spending a full day in Chicago so letters were sent to the Wendell Vances who had been freshmen our senior year at the Y and were now in Chicago. Wendell was in the third year of medical school at Northwestern University and Ora was working at Marshall Fields'. Ora met us at the railroad station in Chicago and we drove to the apartment for the day. Ora had to go to work but Wendell came in with his older brother Cecil who had been a freshman with me at the Y and had completed his work for his medical degree and was in residency at the medical school.

The baby had slept all night on the train except when it stopped. He cried all day at the apartment. Again on the train from Chicago to almost daylight at Cheyenne he was a perfect baby. Grandma, Alice and Arthur continued to Salt Lake. There was a 15 minute wait in Cheyenne for the train south to Denver, but this train arrived in Denver promptly at 7 a.m. There was a taxi to the University and time for a short breakfast and then report for the first class at 8 a.m.

Trips to Provo There were two weekend trips from Denver to Pleasant Grove, Provo and Wildwood. These trips were on the prospector at 7 p.m. and arriving in Salt Lake at 7 a.m. This meant Provo at 6 a.m. What fun this brief holiday was. Alice, the baby and Grandma at the Wildwood cabin and the folks at Pleasant Grove. We went to fast meeting at the Pleasant Grove Third Ward on Sunday to bless the baby. The name we had chosen (with Grandma Taylor's approval the day he was born) was Arthur Taylor Nelson. Then back to Denver to arrive there at 7 a.m. in time for the first class on Monday morning.

An additional assignment at the University was with the graduate students on their respective programs and theses as well as teaching "Research Methods". There was also another weekend trip to Provo.

Guests and Friends There were a number of visitors in Denver during the summer. Some of these guest trips into the mountains were necessary and made possible by borrowing a car. The first guests were two Hawaiian teachers stopping for the day in Denver on their return from a National Teachers Convention somewhere in the mid-west. One of these had been in the Relief Society presidency and had helped in making the Hawaiian quilt. They loved the mountains including the drive to the top of Mt. Evans, more than 14,000 ft above sea level.

There was a visit from my secretary at Russell Sage and her family. This was again a trip into the mountains. Helen and her family had visited Yellowstone, then stayed a few days with Helen's older sister and family in Ft. Collins. Helen did not like the west except Yellowstone. More important, Helen was engaged to Charles Upton and the marriage would be in mid-September at the family home in Sheffield Mass. I had earlier agreed to be best man.

During the summer a McAllister from St. George and Bud Walker from Pleasant Grove and later American Fork had moved from Washington D.C. to Denver. I met these men at church. Both were single and had cars. We spent a number of weekends together touring portions of mountainous Colorado.

The summer was delightful. Then the trip to Provo and some two weeks visiting, then by train back to Troy.

Troy Again The weather was mean, overcast, humid and very hot. Mrs. Lee and her daughters (apartment on the first floor at 122 Second Street) greeted us at the door and immediately took charge of Arthur. After changing clothes and a bit of sweeping, Alice and I walked downtown for groceries and breakfast. We were terribly homesick for Denver or Utah and Provo and the canyon. We pledged that we would never return east to live. I had a contract to return to Denver University full time the next summer.

Completion of the School and on to Denver

Completing the school year of 1937-38 would involve some major changes. First, we were initially committed to return to Denver University and the West, but various factors had changed concerning us. Arthur continued the very normal growth and he was a happy child and very friendly. The Lees, both parents and the three daughters, practically adopted our son and certainly volunteered often enough to care for our baby when we went on a few trips, or shopping or when out for an evening. At four months he attended his first wedding or marriage at the Uptons. At the apartment Arthur had succeeded to Tony Taylor's crib when Alta, Henry and family returned West.

In February, time had arrived to report our move to Denver in June. The president of the college asked us to stay, and also that he would leave for greener pastures within two years and would like me to follow as president of the college and at three times the salary Denver U was offering. But no. The president asked me to help find my successor.

A number of applications came from faculty members of major colleges. One seemed very good -- a teacher from Washington and Jefferson College at Washington, Pennsylvania, and a Ph. D. from Pittsburg University in economics and some experience teaching business subjects. He came to Troy for an interview at President Meader's request. Early in the conversation I mentioned that I was acquainted with two girls from his college and wondered if by chance he knew them. One was Marjorie Patterson. He replied, "Yes I know Marjorie. She is my wife and is at the hotel here." They were invited to go with me to the apartment and meet Alice and Arthur. At the apartment neither of them really noticed Arthur and I developed a bit of dislike for them. Alice didn't like either one of them. He was offered the position, though, on my recommendation. He stayed only a few years.

In late April a call came from Harold Sloan in New York. He had received a request from the University of Denver for Sloan Foundation funds for a graduate training program in government. He knew I was interested in Denver U. At Sloan's office we looked over the request and discussed the possibilities. Sloan further stated, "Are you sure you want to settle in Denver or would you consider the offers made a few years ago that you join me here as assistant director and my successor?" He further stated that the foundation fund would soon be increased from \$10 million to \$50 million, then more. Only one grant -- that to MIT has been made so far -- for an increased faculty in economics and management. That at Denver U would be the second grant.

A phone call was made to the President of the University of Denver and outline of what should be included in the formal request for funds. The President of D.U. authorized me to make the application. There were a few more calls to Denver, so that when we moved to Denver I carried with me a scholarship fund of \$20,000 plus expenses, etc.

On May 22 at church in Albany, Arthur walked from me (on the first row) to Alice (on the back row). It was his first birthday. In late May, Alice and I loaned Arthur to the Lees for two days while we drove to Montreal. We loved the shopping and the four or five major department stores. Among other items, we bought a set of china or Wedgewood to have it shipped directly to Denver. By staying more than 24 hours in Canada, the china could be shipped

to us without tariff.

There were a number of farewell parties and dinners. A gift from the senior class was delivered to the apartment. It was an electric razor. Just that morning I had shaved and discarded my moustache. So Alice grabbed her jacket and marched me down to the jewelry store and traded in the razor for a silver tray.

We had packed and shipped our furniture by truck the day before graduation, but there was no room for a baby buggy, so Donna and Dean Stone would bring this with them when they moved to Denver in late summer.

We left Troy for Denver soon after graduation ceremonies and farewell to students and faculty. Our only important stop was in Nauvoo.

Again, Alice and Arthur were to live at Wildwood. Then Kenneth Taylor wanted to know all about the school of retailing at D.U. and decided to go with me to summer school. I could use him for part time work in selecting graduate students for the Sloan Foundation scholarships and his help in outlining the program.

Chapter 7

DENVER AND COLORADO

1938-1947

Second only in degree of thrills and joy in anticipation of the return to Salt Lake and Utah in 1947 was the move to Denver and Colorado nine years earlier, in 1938. Involved was the move from colleges to a University; from a humid climate with its more than 40 inches of moisture per year to a dry and cooler one with its 16 inches of moisture and to a combination within easy distance from desert to mountains, lakes and forested areas. Included were the Rocky Mountains with their peaks far above timberlines.

As we drove from upstate New York we said what to us was a final goodbye to living in the East and all areas in between those points and the mountain lands of the West. Alice and I reiterated our pledge to each other that we would never again live East of the Denver City limits. Sagebrush was more beautiful than the almost complete green-ness of the east coast areas. True, there were a few clear days and blue skies in the East, and the driest season was the autumn with the beautiful colors of green, yellows and reds which surpassed certain days in the West but only for a few weeks each year.

Denver and Colorado were not new to us. I had lived there and Alice had visited there in the two previous summers. This was our place to live, to make friends, participate more in church and social events primarily with church members, and Denver was the location in which three of our children were born. The population of the city itself and the surrounding areas was increasing and the newcomers in the community, principally from the East, but some from the South and some from the West had quickly assimilated the obvious enthusiasm in the community and had accepted the adoption by the local residents, neighbors, business associates and friends.

In early June, Alice and our son Arthur were settled in Provo and especially in Wildwood with Aunt Rye for the summer of 1938. There was also time for brief visits with families in Provo and Pleasant Grove, then the return for me by June 15 to Denver for the summer and time to locate a house to rent by September. Thus began our nine years in Denver with the University on a full time basis for 3 1/2 years and beginning in 1941 on a part time basis for the following 5 1/2 years. With few exceptions I taught almost half time each quarter at the University during the 5 1/2 year period.

While in Provo, Kenneth Taylor had noted that the University of Denver had excellent marketing, retailing and advertising departments and that courses were available throughout the 10 weeks of the summer. So he drove with me from Provo and would also live at "My Old Kentucky Home", carry a half course load in retailing and related courses and assist me on a half time basis in establishing the Sloan Foundation Program including appraising the more than 1,000 applications for ten graduate scholarships at the University of Denver beginning in September.

Return to Denver in June 1938 was actually for the third consecutive summer. However, I was now on a full time basis and salary beginning at that time with a half time teaching load and half time in establishing the more

formal graduate program and selecting the ten Sloan scholars to begin their classes in September.

The Sloan Foundation Program was established in the College of Business not in the Department of Government at the University campus some seven miles distant from the downtown campus. Likewise most faculty members for the program were from the downtown area at the college of business or from private business.

The Sloan Foundation Program at the University of Denver

Before leaving New York, a proposed brochure was prepared and sent to the University of Denver with instructions to print and mail before May 10. The announcement and a few application blanks were sent to major Universities in the Country. A Miss Reid, secretary in the Bureau of Business Research was appointed secretary and cared for the mailing and handling, sorting the applications by region and reviewing the essays from the applicants on what such a graduate program would be worth to them. Arrangements had also been made to have two members of the University's Board of Trustees assist in the selection of the first group of applicants. The men were Tom Dines, President of the Denver National Bank and also president of the Utah Oil Refining Company (a subsidiary of the Standard oil of Indiana) and Henry Swann, head of the trust department of the Denver National Bank and co-trustee of the Denver and Rio-Grande Railroad (in bankruptcy). Dines knew business in Utah, Swann knew the history of the state and local areas.

Scholarships The training program was to be equivalent to two full academic years but running for six consecutive quarters. The stipends were for \$100. per month for single men and \$150 per month for married men. The costs of living throughout the 1930's was considerably below those in the 1920's. At 1938 consumer prices as shown by index numbers, those of the 1930's were extremely low. The consumer price index as prepared by the Bureau of Labor Statistics using 1935-39 as the base of 100 per cent, the index number for 1920 was 143, that of 1929 was 122; that of 1938 was 101 or about one fourth of that in 1980. Very few scholarships were available at Universities in the country and few paid more than \$25. per month.

As an additional item, per capita income in Utah in 1929 was \$537, in the nation \$680. In 1933, the lowest point in the great depression, such income was \$275 in Utah, slightly higher in Colorado, and \$368 in the nation.

Selection of Scholars Ken and I were asked by the two trustees to tabulate data on all possible applicants including grade point average, and specific courses and grades in economics, public finance, money and banking, government and others and to appraise the essays. After we had set aside those not really eligible (grades, courses of study, major interests) we were told to reduce the list of eligibles to 50, then with the trustees, reduce this list to 25 (with some alternates) then interview the 25 in their own areas. There was one little difficulty with the trustees. They had seriously suggested that we give scholarships to all the applicants from Utah. Trustees were thoroughly sold on men from Utah (U. BYU, Utah State).

By telephone, arrangements were made to interview the top 25 applicants and to travel by train to nearby central points. At Kansas City, Cincinnati, Chicago and Ames, Iowa, Birmingham, Atlanta, Washington D.C., New York,

Cleveland, and by plane to Seattle, Portland, Moscow and Pullman. Those in Utah were to be interviewed at Salt Lake and those in Colorado at Denver. After the second year, travel for interviews was by plane.

Girls were included beginning in 1943 and the only men included beginning in that year and until 1947 were those in-eligible for the draft because of lameness, heart, etc.

The Sloan Foundation supported the program through 1947 and the University of Denver was able to provide a few fellowships for some five years later.

Faculty and Courses Faculty chosen included excellent teachers. One was the highest ranked CPA in Denver who was teaching part time at the University of Denver. He was also well acquainted with state and local government and had been responsible for many of the laws affecting state and local government accounting and auditing. Two other men were also well qualified CPA's and part time or occasional teachers at the University. Another, Grover Plowman, had taught in the field of management at the University, had a Ph.D. from the University of Chicago and in 1937 had become traffic manager of Colorado Fuel and Iron (office in Denver). He later became traffic manager for U.S. Steel in Pittsburgh. Kaplan, with an excellent reputation as a teacher at Denver U, but at the time in Washington, returned to Denver (at my insistence) to head the Program. Other faculty were Roy Brown, head of the department of government at the University campus, and Eugene Hallas and Fitzhew Carmichael of the Bureau of Business Research at the downtown or college of business campus.

To some extent graduates of the program from 1940 to 1950 totaled 90 and have formed an organization with some frequent annual letters on who is who. Three are college presidents, one head of the Navy division of the budget, another one was the second man in the budget bureau, some dozen are college professors, some are in private practice in accounting or law, three are on the staff of Utah Foundation.

Annual Conference. Sloan Foundation had provided funds for an annual conference for students and business people interested in appraising government. This was held beginning in 1940 for three days at the national YMCA campgrounds located some 2 miles south of the community of Estes Park and adjacent to the Rocky Mountain National Park. There were cabins provided as sleeping quarters, lecture halls, etc. This conference was held in mid-June in 1940, 1941, and 1942, then again in 1947. This last meeting was my final activity at the University of Denver. On June 21, the final day, there was an eight inch snowfall - - part of the same storm in Utah that had almost wiped out the NCAA track meet that year at the University of Utah - - rain and cold.

New Fields. The Sloan program introduced me to state and local government. During that period (1938-1947) I taught at one or more times, courses in state and local government, public finance and became quite aware of the local factors as well as the research and thesis preparation. There was some considerable writing and direction of reports and theses.

In the Sloan Program teams of two were to work together in producing a thesis on some one or more governmental units. The research work and theses were conducted in areas of Colorado, Wyoming, Idaho, Utah, Arizona, New

Mexico, Kansas, Nebraska, Illinois, and Missouri. Theses were generally excellent. There was thorough understanding with the local authorities of city and county government and the University of Denver and the students. There were bits of humor. There was excellent appraisal. To Illustrate:

1. (In Kansas) Where the state had not followed the national trend to repeal prohibition. The thesis before correction began, "Kansas, where the citizens stagger to the polls and vote dry ..."

2. (In Missouri) The Sheriff is the highest paid government official in the state. In the middle size county he makes an average of \$47,000 per year. All details of duties and fees attached to all local county elected officials are in the constitution. (Missouri has more recently adopted a completely new constitution.)

University Of Denver
(Colorado Seminary)

The University of Denver is the oldest institution of higher education in Colorado. It was chartered by the territorial Legislature in March 1864 and opened its doors on November 14 of that year, some ten or more years before any other college or university in the state began operations. Actually some \$5,000 had been collected for the establishment of the Denver Seminary in May 1863 but there was one question as to where the institution might be located and another question as to the sponsorship. Should it be located in Denver or the then state capital at Golden some twelve miles to the west? Should it be sponsored and related to a church or by the state? These questions were answered when discovery was made that the Territorial Legislature had authorized a university to be at Boulder one year earlier but no funds were provided for another ten years.

A Reverend O.A. Willard, a Methodist minister, had become a prominent organizer and in cooperation with other ministers (all Methodists) had collected the funds noted above, and had a number of trustees appointed.

Apparently another moving factor was the need of a seminary to teach or train an illiterate clergy (see founding of Harvard in 1636 to provide education for an illiterate clergy). The idea then in 1863 had the same type of background as that in New England some 230 years earlier.

Meetings were called and the territorial governor, John Evans, was appointed chairman. For this and many other reasons John Evans is considered the father or founder of the University. John Evans had been the principal founder of Northwestern University north of Chicago and the community in which the University had been located was named Evanston. Apparently Evans or probably the Methodists had founded the University of Southern California in 1880 (based on a speech by President Kleindsmidt, president of that institution at a founders day celebration at the University of Denver, circa 1941).

University of Denver from Prep School to University

The University of Denver was incorporated in 1880 as a degree granting body of the institution and charged with academic training. Colorado Seminary continued as the property holding and managerial unit of the University's affairs. Trustees of the two corporations were identical.

Removal to a campus in the University Park from the Seminary's original site at 14th and Arapahoe streets was effected in 1892.

The school of business which had been organized as a private institution (the second university level business college in the nation following the Wharton School at the University of Pennsylvania) and became part of the University of Denver in 1912. The business school occupied its own building at Glenarm Place. In the mid 1940's the school of business including the Sloan Foundation had moved to a group of buildings acquired by the University and the Glenarm building was sold. Soon after the end of World War II, the University and downtown civic minded business people led a successful \$2 million fund drive and with this money constructed a new college of business building in the Civic Center. This and adjacent buildings housed the College of Law, the Library School and schools of Art, Hotel Management, Denver Junior College, Department of Government Management, the Art Center and the Bureau of Business Research. All these buildings were north of Colfax Ave, the City Library and the Municipal Buildings. The State Capitol was two blocks east of the Civic Center. Except for Broadway (running north and south) the beautiful mall connecting the Captiol and the Civic Center was landscaped with excellent lawns, trees and shrubs and flowers.

On the 27 acre University Park Campus (7 miles southeast of the downtown campus) were located the College of Arts and Sciences, Engineering, Graduate Study, School of Education, Speech, Social Work, Theatre, The National Opinion Research Center, and the Chamberlain Observatory, and as a seperate institution, the Iliff School of Theology. In 1946 the faculty members numbered approximately 600 and the studentbody 6,000 just before the major influx following World War II. Subsequently, by the late 1960's most of the departments and schools in the downtown campus had been moved to the University Park Campus.

Major Financial Problems

For more than 80 years the University of Denver has had major financial problems. This began with the panic of 1893 following almost immediately repeal of the Sherman Silver Purchase Act and the closing of virtually all metal mines in Colorado. At that time Colorado had been producing 58 per cent of all the newly mined silver in the nation. Most business in the state slowed drastically. The University had just moved to the new campus and was in some debt with new buildings being constructed. Likewise the University which owned a large portion of the land between downtown Denver and the new campus had to sell most of this vacant land to pay for janitors and upkeep of the buildings. The rather sizeable endowment rapidly declined.

Somewhat later the University merged its medical school into that of the University of Colorado. The Dental school was a victim of the depression and the University gave up this for lack of \$3,000 operating funds in the early 1930's. In the 1960's, the downtown buildings were sold and the college of business and other schools moved to the University Park campus. Land on which the downtown buildings were located had become too expensive. There was no parking available. Funds for the sale of downtown property helped significantly in the construction of new buildings at the campus.

In 1960-70 many new high rise dormitories were constructed on the 25 acre campus, but the University changed considerably.

The University of Denver caters largely to out of state students largely because of the extremely high tuition compared with the public colleges in Colorado.

Teaching and Administration

Soon after arriving in Denver in 1938 Dean Peter Nelson of the graduate school called a meeting with the heads of departments of the College of Business. I was asked to continue the work of the graduate program for the college of business summer school students. Two new courses were introduced - Research Methods and Thesis Writing. These were for the Sloan Foundation students as well as the regular graduate students. I was to teach at 1/2 time level and spend 1/2 time in supervising the graduate program, and be responsible for their theses. The University was not willing nor inclined to substitute a project for the required thesis. This program continued for me for three and one half years when the direction was transferred to Arden Olsen (Ephriam, University of Utah B.S., U of Cal. PhD, to Denver U from Northern Arizona State College). He became a close personal friend.

Special Interests

The College of Business had almost as many students in evening classes as in day classes and most all members of the college of business faculty taught at least one night class a week. Most of these classes were rather enjoyable. In one evening class there were a number of students mostly graduate students from the regional office of the Bureau of Reclamation. The class was "Industrial Geography" and of course water power, Colorado River Projects, etc. This antedated by some eight years approval of the Colorado River Projects which were authorized during the Eisenhower administration of 1953-8 and by Governor Clyde in Utah while he was head of the Utah Water and Power Board and the Hero of the Year 1954-5 and elected governor in 1956. Two students, not engineers, had studied carefully the terrain in the Uintah Basin and with the contour maps actually traced the possible gravity flow from a point rather directly north of Vernal into the upper levels above Duchesne for what is today part of the Central Utah Project series of canals and tunnels, some under construction.

Shortage of Faculty and Students, then Influx

At the peak of World War II many faculty members had enlisted or obtained commissions; most students except 4F were gone. Multiple sections of classes were deleted. At the end of the war however, at least in 1946, the large influx of students presented a real problem. For example, elementary economics classes, usually three sections dropped to one in 1943 and increased to four in 1946. Economic geography, normally 2 sections every quarters, dropped to 1 in 1943-45 and increased to 7 sections in 1946. In the fall quarter of 1946 there suddenly were no teachers for economic geography. The University enticed 6 men who were graduate students who said they would try teaching economic geography. I would teach one early class, prepare the outlines by weeks and days, prepare the bibliography, outline written assignments and most of the tests. I met for one hour each week with the new teachers and reviewed all subjects for the coming week. All of the new teachers had been students of mine. This program was repeated in the winter quarter, etc.

FAMILY AND HOUSING

Before the end of summer school in 1938 I had scouted the city rather well to determine in what area we wanted to rent a house beginning in September. Actually in the previous summer, Alice and I had visited the various areas of the city and were most impressed with the area east of Colorado Blvd. By this time we had some assistance from church members and faculty members of the University who were also aware of our problem and wanted to help. Colorado Blvd was 40 blocks (short side of blocks) from downtown Denver and the School of Business.

We found a house for rent at 2335 Elm St. some 10 short blocks east of Colorado Blvd, the big city park with the zoo, and also the same distance from the Museum of Natural History and the Phipps Auditorium.

The House and Neighborhood

A call to Alice and she came the next day from Provo to take a look. We rented it at \$75. per month. The house was white stucco and had a red tile roof. The lot was 125 ft. deep and 50 ft. wide. There was a one car detached garage with same style and color as the house. Space back of the garage was for a vegetable garden; back of the house an apple tree; rose bed and room for flowers.

A street car route on 23rd avenue was a few blocks away and this route served downtown at 17th and Broadway just four blocks from the School of Business.

The house was rather small; a living room with fireplace and small entry way, a dining cove (table and two benches) a kitchen, bath and two bedrooms. Downstairs, besides the furnace room, there were two finished bedrooms and a half bath. The house seemed adequate for our one child family and occasional guests.

The neighborhood was generally very good. Neighbors across the road were friendly and were on a hello basis. A widow and her son were in the house to the north. Their vegetable and flower gardens were good to excellent. She shared her produce with us and supplied many flowers both cut flowers and plants for our garden. The neighbors to the south were very friendly. He was a fireman, sort of big and handy. They had three sons, loud and rough and were 6, 7 and 9 years old and played together most of the time. There were no children near Arthur's age but he played to some extent with the three neighbor boys. Sometimes they played with him, much of the time they roughed him up and he would come home rather dirty and frequently with tears in his eyes. Neighbors to the back of our lot and almost directly across the common alley included Dr. Barber and his wife, Alta, their two sons (at the University of Colorado and heading towards M.D. degrees) and their daughter Romaine who later attended BYU. There she met a Romney, her future husband the son of Antone and Gretta Romney of Provo.

A few weeks after we moved into the house on Elm St. in late summer 1938, and were rather well settled with furniture delivered from storage, Dean and Donna Stone arrived from Albany, New York and announced that they had found a house. It was the one occupied by the fireman and his family who were

moving to the west side of town nearer the firehouse to which he had been assigned. Dean and Donna had also brought with them from New York the last bit of our furniture we had been unable to move before we left Troy. These new next door neighbors were just what we needed and wanted. Their daughter Ann was just a few weeks younger than Arthur. Jointly Dean and I cooperated in many endeavors including digging up his sewer line which was rather solidly clogged with roots from the large but beautiful willow tree that dominated their back yard. We planted vegetables and flowers at the same time including quite a few tulips that autumn and vegetables the next spring. Dean and I skated together. We could travel to church together.

Other Events

On arrival in Denver from summer vacation in 1939, we discovered that we had been robbed sometime during our vacation. The give away was the two week supply of newspaper on the front porch. The thieves had broken a small hole in a basement window and released the catch. From the kitchen the mixmaster and some other appliances were gone. Our bedroom was sort of a shambles. Gone were some of Alice's jewelry and my watch (a gift from my father when I graduated from college). Usually I didn't carry this watch because Alice had given me a wrist watch. But the clothes. The thieves just grabbed part of the clothes from different hangers and did not take one complete suit, but pants to a few suits and coats to other suits. Police who investigated for us said there was little chance of finding the jewelry and electric appliances but the clothes might be found. They were. Police in Reno had arrested three young men from Ohio in a stolen car and had found our clothing and that from other homes in Denver, Salt Lake and other places. One of my coats had my name and address on the label of the inside coat pocket. Clothes were returned very dirty but some were useable. The thieves were returned to Ohio where police had many charges and warrants against the boys for car theft, breaking in, robbery and theft.

A cold spell occurred in Denver about this time -- early October. I was not careful in lighting the furnace and a small gas leak inside the furnace immediately ignited with the match and a slight explosion followed. Part of the furnace had to be rebuilt.

Guests

We enjoyed thoroughly the guests we had to this house including especially members of the family -- Art and Maurine Taylor, Lynn and others on their annual buying trip to the markets in Chicago, and also the one or two week visit of Nan and Dixie Taylor. They were delightful guests with only one problem. Nan was homesick and for part of the time did not enjoy town. She was very quiet. They helped a great deal in entertaining Arthur. We entertained quite a few dinner guests including a few from the University but more often guests from the church. Because there was no dining room for more than four we used the table with the upturned leaf and extra leaves to spread in the living room. This table, in 1980, is just inside the living room front door at our house in Provo. With the new home in 1940 we had many more guests including Leone and Estelle Fentons, Dixon and Taylor and my nephew Elmo Nelson and Elizabeth and Bill and their families and Olive and Leone.

While in Provo, in that brief two weeks canning period in 1939 we had discussed building a new home. Alice, the speculator, did most of the pushing and had some encouragement from her brothers. Also after the return from the

summer visit Alice had discovered that we were going to have another baby (our second) and might have a number more and the rented house would be too small.

The New Home -- Our Own

In scouting farther south we discovered a lot for sale at approximately 500 Grape Street and it included a vacated right of way where 5th avenue would have been. This meant an 80 foot frontage and 125 ft. depth. No alleys. Curb and gutter had been installed and Grape St. had been paved -- developed as far as 4th south and the brickyard property. Van Schaack and Company Realtors not only sold us the lot but found us a builder and also the financing. We had enough funds to buy the lot, but had to borrow the maximum on our life insurance policies for the down payment for the F.H.A. loan. We had acquired title to land and began building October 10. Cost of the lot was \$385.

Surprisingly enough at that time (two years before the Pearl Harbor incident) was the ease with which we could build. Prices were low in 1939, all building materials were available. Goods, such as lumber, cement, brick, hardware, ordered in the morning would be delivered that day! If ordered in the afternoon, such items would be delivered the following morning. We didn't need extra quantities of any material, just the day's supply. Construction was completed before the end of the year. Carpets and drapes and new furniture had been delivered from the factory after purchase from D.T.R. or directly from Provo. Carpets, rugs, drapes, household equipment were placed and windows scraped and cleaned by New Year's Day 1940. We moved in the house January 3, 1940 despite a snow storm, and less than three months from the time of starting to dig the foundation.

The new house was a two story colonial. We had wanted to build with lumber similar to the colonial structures in New England and upstate New York, but city zoning and building codes in Denver permitted lumber construction in only two areas of the city and these were used for various small dwellings mostly one story. However, our home was actually lumber with brick veneer just like the combinations used in construction now in Salt Lake and Provo. Brick used was relatively hard brick and light red in color and after painted with bonded white paint -- it was almost a pure white just the color of our home in Provo in 1980.

In 1939 there was probably no other major city in the country with a larger percentage of housing with brick. There were a number of reasons. One, Denver is on the plains east of the mountains; most soil is deep with few rocks. Clay for brick was readily available. There were 10 brick yards within the city of Denver -- all this had influences on building codes. Also, for all but native timber, prices of lumber were probably the highest in the nation because of distance from producing area to the northwest and California, Minnesota and Wisconsin and the South.

The Church and Friends in the 1940's

In 1940 there was but one branch of the church in Denver whose boundaries were entirely within the city limits. This was located on Pearl Street and 4th avenue about 10 blocks south-east of the business center of the city. Adjacent to the chapel was the mission home of the Western States Mission. There was another branch in North Denver almost on the north western edge of the city and servicing the areas outside the city limits. There was another branch in Englewood to the south of the city and one in Aurora, the community

just to the east of Denver.

Church at the Denver branch was the place we would meet most church members who lived in the city and also the visitors from outside Denver, in neighboring states and especially from Utah. There were frequent new members of the branch including those transferring from other communities from the East and West.

Before the end of the year 1942 a new branch was established to include all the area of the city east of about 30th East and from 1st Avenue north to and including 36th Avenue. Late in 1942 a stake was created and the branches became wards. Our area became the Crestmore Ward. Many of the ward leaders were chosen for stake officers.

New Ward Organization Clarence Frost was chosen as the new bishop of Crestmore Ward. He and his wife Zelma were probably our closest personal friends -- they had grown up in Bluffdale, Utah. Alice was chosen as the president of the Relief Society. She had previously been most involved in primary and then mutual. I had taught an adult class in mutual after the ward was created. Madelyn Silver and I taught the adult class in Sunday School. Madelyn was probably the best teacher I ever saw in action in a church organization. She once remarked, "I love to teach. In fact I love to teach so much I sometimes think of it almost a sin." It certainly wasn't anything less than the best demonstration of actually providing excellent outlines, presenting the problem, then a lively discussion, always in line and to the subject. She was excellent competition, but we did not consider it as such. She had a very good library. I had excellent assistance from the Denver City Library and would often carry home an armload of books. I also taught the explorer group in mutual.

There was one little problem for most of the time we lived in Denver. There was one child too young to take to church. When the babies were little Alice would stay home from Sunday school and sacrament meetings. I would go. In the times when children were big enough we could both go. I sang in the choir -- occasionally doing a solo part, sometimes a duet. Our ward Sunday school met in the Steck Grade School. All other meetings until late 1947 were in the 1st ward chapel at 4th and Pearl Streets.

There was also M men basketball. Because our ward had few young men of M men age (usually two), our best ward basketball team was the two years Glen Allen from the BYU (then in U of Colorado Medical School) played for us. The Allens lived in our basement apartment. His wife worked at the hospital. She was a Crane girl from Provo. Later in Salt Lake we met the Allens at Father and Daughter Dinner at the Delta Gamma sorority where the Allen daughter and Christina were both members. Bud Walker Pleasant Grove, American Fork, BYU, Washington and Denver) was the star on the Denver First Ward team.

Road Shows For two years there was interesting competition in road shows. One year our show consisted of a male quartet with a little accompaniment from a drum, a bass viol and a horn. We also had to carry our equipment and part of the stage to Englewood (six miles one way) then to North Denver (eight miles from Englewood) then back and meet the First Ward and the Aurora ward. This was a hectic evening in part because I had not memorized the solo part of the songs but made up the verses (to rhyme) as I went along. Other members had no chance to hear the same que for the quartet lines.

DENVER AND COLORADO
1938-1947



Arthur at Elm Street home
1938



New home 458 Grape Street
Jan. 1940



Arthur and Ann Stone
1938 at Elm St.



Art and John at home
1941



Denver Home on Grape St.
Jan. 1943



Christina added
Now there were three
children at Grape St. 1944



And Henry - Now there were
four with Henry D. (Hank)
1946



Interior home at 458 Grape St.
1947

Outings There were frequent outings with ward and stake participation - - some in the canyons to the west, and parties at homes of ward members. Many of these were shared with the Arden Olsens and the Orville Ellsworths. One outing was near the headwater of the Laramie River, west from Fort Collins, up Poudre Canyon and over the divide to the river. We had cabins for the weekend. We thought it was to be fishing, so I had my license, a pole and other equipment but no one else did. So Arthur, then two years old, followed me along the small feeder streams. We caught one fish. Other members of the party were interested in cards. Alice, Arthur and I retired early. Food was excellent. For two summers, 1936 and 1937 I spent part of the weekends with Bud Walker and a McAllister touring the Colorado mountains. Bud was from Pleasant Grove, McAllister from St. George. Later Bud and family moved to Bountiful, McAllister to Ogden.

The Family

The move to the new house in January 1940 was fun but problems included mud. There were concrete walks from the back door to the ribbon driveway into the garage and a walk from the front door to the curb. The sidewalk in front was part of the curbing and was 18 inches wide. The connecting curb was four inches deep. Until May there was no planting. Then we contracted with a young man from the ward and employed as a salesman for the largest nursery-garden center in the area to plant the lawns and sell us the trees and shrubs. We planted the trees and shrubs. This was hard work but very rewarding. We planted blue grape perfumed iris on the borders leading from the fence which enclosed the back yard on both sides of the house to the front sidewalk. The iris were a gift from one of our neighbors on Elm Street. Cost of the shrubs and trees and planting the lawn was approximately \$150. Then we bought 100 yellow daffodil bulbs for \$2. and planted these in front of the iris. The yellow King Alfred daffodils in front of the blue iris provided an excellent border. Petunias were planted in early June where the daffodils had been blooming.

Flowers in the backyard were planted in a border along the walk from the backdoor to the garage and to the back fence. The larger flowers including dahlias, gladiolas and marigolds and other flowers were placed in the front of the vegetable area and east of the flowers, and a raspberry patch and also an asparagus bed. Back of the garage was corn the first year, then boysenberries.

Arthur. The move to the new home on Grape Street had not improved the playmate problem for Arthur. Neighbors across the street (just moved into their new home) had one child but he was approximately two years younger than Arthur and too young to play much outside. There were no houses north on Grape Street from our house or on Sixth Avenue between Grape and Glencoe. There were a few houses to the south on Grape Street but no children of Arthur's age. By late spring Arthur would spend considerable time sitting on the curb looking, waiting for someone to play with. Some time later a family moved into the house at Fourth and Grape and three boys, one older, one about the same age and one younger than Arthur. He enjoyed playing with them. Of most interest was construction to the north of us on Grape Street to and on 6th Avenue. There were children in three of these houses but none of Arthur's age. Also a house was being built on the vacant lot to the south by a couple with no children. But, Arthur did enjoy the boys at the head of the street

and had some friends at Primary and Sunday school, but they were too old or young or lived too far away.

Arthur was back on the curb when he was four and one half and two of the neighbor boys were in school. Art wanted to go to school. At Steck the principal of the school explained that because Denver public schools actually were on a semester schedule, they had promotions the last of January from kindergarten B to kindergarten A and even tho Arthur would not be 5 until May he would be permitted to enter kindergarten A the next fall. But by the following February, Denver schools changed the schedule and allowed no entrance into first grade until the children were 6. Arthur had to start over again in section B kindergarten the second semester. He was really quite bored this time in school. He knew the lessons, the songs. In fact the teacher complained that the singing was terrible. Arthur had a good and loud voice and more or less lead the songs slower and slower while he looked out the window.

Other than backyards, the street and neighboring lots, the favorite playground was the abandoned brickyard south of 4th Avenue but we were concerned with the pits in that area and afraid of cave ins of the sides of those pits. In the meantime there were more playmates and gang groups of boys from 3 to 7 or 8.

There were a number of rewards for participation for Arthur on certain occasions. Denver University was celebrating its 50th anniversary of moving from the downtown campus to the main campus. The campus queen was to be crowned at this event. The dean of women called to ask us if Arthur could participate by carrying the crown on a pillow. He was to follow the queen in the parade up to the stand. The dean of women had met Arthur a few times when he had taken trips with me to the University to see the Dean of the Graduate School or to use the Mary Reed Library. The dean of women had also seen Arthur with me at football or basketball games when he would sit on my lap. Art had to go to a few rehearsals to make sure he would get his cues, walk without stepping on the queen's train and not drop the crown from the pillow. He passed all such tests and stole part of the show.

When 3 or 4 years old Arthur had memorized "'Twas the Night Before Christmas" and had recited this in church. Word got around and he was invited to give this at Christmas dinner prepared by the welfare people or the Big Brothers Movement. At any rate Art again in his sailor suit performed from the stage with help from a loudspeaker. The boys (about 100 or them -- 10 to 14 years of age) were each given a new sled. Then Arthur was invited to come back on the stage and he was given a new sled. It seems this was the only sled we had until after we moved to Salt Lake some many years later.

Arthur played tackle on the little league football team. He was in the 8 to 9 -- youngest group. Although his team lost the final game, they tied for the Denver City championship because the other team had also lost one game. Art had won his first letter and part of a championship.

In his last year at Steck school, Arthur entered the boxing tournament at the school. He was in the heavyweight class (over 70 pounds). He made the finals -- Art was 9 years old and in the 4th grade -- his opponent was 11 years old and in the sixth grade. They weighted about the same but the opponent was the only colored boy in the school. . Each got a knockdown, but

the other boy, who looked much smaller won the decision.

John By the first of June 1940 we were ready for the birth of our second child. Aunt Rye (Grandma Taylor) had arrived in Denver, Dr. Jobe (a very good booster for Denver University and recommended by faculty) was ready and so was the Presbyterian Hospital. John seemed to be as slow in being ready for birthing as had Arthur some three years earlier. For about two weeks, everyday after school or after fatigue from planting the garden or transplanting the small plants from the seed bed, Aunt Rye, Alice, Arthur and I would take a drive to the east of the city limit or to the south on unimproved roads with lots of bumps. Finally late evening on the 13th of June, Alice reported she was ready to go to the hospital.

I stayed most of the night at the hospital. Then Dr. Jobe announced, "You have a bouncing boy - - he's almost grown." And it was also Flag Day, the fourteenth of June.

Grandma and Arthur were well and I hurried to class about the beginning of school but with trips to the hospital at noon and with Grandma and Arthur another visit that evening.

After the prescribed ten day stay in the hospital, Alice was more than ready to come home with the new baby. But Grandma was ready to go home to Wildwood that had been opened for about two weeks. We arranged to have Phoebe Lasser come and stay in the daytime. The first day Grandma left, Alice was desolate and just couldn't stop crying. Mrs. Lasser and her family lived in Aurora so for some 10 days after Grandma returned to Utah I would drive to Aurora to get Mrs. Lasser in the morning then on to school. After school we would drive Mrs. Lasser back to her home.

Arthur and John. As soon as John was big enough to play he would go with Arthur and soon became part of the gang. Two or three boys in the neighborhood were slightly older than John but he was accepted.

One of the neighbors on the next street had become acquainted with Arthur and John and called one night to see if we would accept a pup for the boys. It was a purebred Beagle. This little dog made his home in the garage except when he was being petted by and played with the boys. One day when he had been left in the enclosed back yard the gate had been left open and the dog got out and followed the boys tracks to Sixth Ave. He followed across the street where the boys' were playing on the parkway and was run over and killed. He was carried home by the boys and the gang and buried in the back yard.

It seemed that John was allergic to most everything. Tests showed this problem. We tried goats milk; all sorts of substitutes for bread but they were of little value. He cried, rocked the crib and was quite miserable for months.

He liked to visit my office when he was old enough and proved to be a real favorite to the office staff. He was a particular favorite of my secretary. One day he stated, "I like Mrs. Balkley. She was woesy cheeks." (He had trouble with his "r's"). When he started to kindergarten he was given a few lessons by the speech teacher and became acquainted with the "r's" on subsequent visits to the office. Mrs. Saxton, office manager, would take

Arthur and John to the candy stand. She located the Colorado silver dollars which became the property of Mike and David at Christmas 1979.

On one occasion Alice called me at the office and reported that she couldn't find Arthur and John. She was on her way to Primary. Would I come home immediately. With the neighbor boys, our two boys were playing in the brickyard. They were grounded to limits of our own yard for a full week, except when in church or school.

Fred and Ruth

Fred and Ruth were part of our family in Denver for two years, June 1942 to June 1944 while Fred completed his last two years in medical school at University of Colorado Medical School and the Colorado General Hospital and the Psychiatric Hospital all located at Colorado Boulevard and 2nd to 4th South in Denver.

Fred and Ruth were married on the eighth of June and arrived in Denver on the 10th and were immediately absorbed into our family. They had purchased in advance and had shipped to Denver a mattress and springs, a desk and chair and draperies and a grass mat for the floor. These were moved into our basement living room the same size as our living room and with windows (well windows) on three sides. There was a fireplace and a concrete floor.

Fred proceeded to make a bedstead by using scrap 2 x 4's and for cross pieces 1 x 4's and with tools a hammer and nails. There were no bolts. The bedstead lasted for a short period of time, then collapsed. This was repaired a few times then finally abandoned and the springs were placed directly on the floor.

There was no closet space in the basement but a fruit room and shelves and some storage space, a bedroom but with nothing but walls, and a washroom as part of the furnace room with washer and dryer. Of course we shared our bathroom on the second floor and the half bath on the first floor.

Fred started to school the following day (all medical colleges had been placed on a year round basis during the war period). Fred also worked part time mostly in the psychiatric hospital.

Despite problems such as gasoline rationing, this was a pleasant two years. Art and John were thrilled with Fred and Ruth and so were we. We did many things together but choice was our evenings at home. The hospitals were in relatively close proximity and bus service was good both to the hospital and to downtown and the University of Denver and the church, but with some transfers necessary.

Ruth had applied for a teaching job in the Denver Public Schools soon after arrival in Denver. After considerable effort she was accepted and was to begin teaching in September. However, Ruth was assigned to a public school just off Colfax Ave. on the extreme western section of Denver -- we lived almost to the extreme eastern portion of the city. Ruth would leave home about 7 a.m., catch the bus, transfer to street car on Colfax, then transfer to another street car downtown to travel to the school. The school was located in the predominantly Jewish neighborhood. This was a bit of a handicap when Christmas approached. More of a problem was the attitude of

the schools or the music department. Kids even in the second grade must learn their notes. The teachers, it seems, were not allowed to teach the cute little songs that all the kids liked. It seems that Fred had to teach Ruth the song assigned for each week. Another problem to Ruth was that the teachers were not allowed to teach new games at recess but had to let the pupils determine the game and they knew just one game. Ruth finally sneaked in new games which the kids loved and played.

Soon after beginning school, Ruth contracted a very severe case of morning sickness and had to carry two brown sacks on the bus -- only one of which carried food! Soon Alice contracted the same illness! Alice and Ruth did not believe the diagnosis by Fred and me that morning sickness was mostly in the head. Just before Christmas Fred and I both came down with a severe case of nausea and Ruth and Alice diagnosed this as morning sickness!

Linda was born on April 23rd at the Colorado General and Christina on May 18 at the Presbyterian Hospital. As the little girls grew they played well together and despite the extra care were just darling children. Art and John were also very careful with these little ones. Grandma Taylor was with us to help her daughters and care for the new granddaughters for a few days.

Christina

Christina was a beautiful child with the big blue eyes and light brown and somewhat curly hair. At last Alice had a doll to dress up and to love. She had many rides in the family baby carriage up and down the sidewalk to and from 6th South and 4th South. Of some little significance -- she was the only girl on the block after Linda left, when the girls were one year of age. Only as new neighbors moved in as houses were built there were some additional children but only one girl and she was a few years older than Christina.

Christina loved to dress up. One day Alice heard her daughter go out the front door. She was about 2 1/2 at the time. When Alice looked up there was Christina going down the sidewalk dressed in her mother's hat, a fur piece and her mother's shoes. She carried a large handbag. That was all! Christina had some friends at church, especially at primary. Not until she was more than four and we had moved to Salt Lake did Christina find girls to play with and in Yale Ward and then Yale Second the girls Christina's age were excellent.

Henry (Hank)

Again and after the passage of another three years, our fourth child arrived in the spring. In fact it was on April 28, 1946. He was a husky child and was born in St. Luke's Hospital. Dr. Jobe was the physician again. Some complications accompanied the birth and there was some confusion in getting the right type of blood in quality and quantity. I stayed at the hospital all night. Alice received considerable blood by transfusion. Aunt Rye was with the children and Alice had difficulty in recovering her strength even after her return from the hospital.

Aunt Rye left for Provo the day after Alice came from the hospital. Grandma was tired and noted as she left, "I'm getting too old for this. I'm sure this is the last of my grandchildren I can help at the time of their birth." It was. None of us knew how ill Aunt Rye actually was. She died

some 10 months later. She had been with us at the time of birth of the four children -- one in Troy, New York and three in Denver.

Other Employment in Denver Area 1941 to 1947

Before 1940 there was considerable expansion of many of the major industries in the country. This applied especially to the metals related industries and the program was classified as defense. Enrollment at the colleges and universities was declining rather rapidly as many students and faculty members volunteered to the armed services. Then there was the draft. There had also been a major movement in the second half of the decade of the thirties in calling for planning on the part of the national, state and local levels. These two movements were factors in my employment on a full or part time basis from October 1941 to June 1947. During this period my employment and major activities resulted in 6 different agencies while at the same time teaching at Denver University on at least a half time basis. This was early morning, evenings and often the noon hour. These were the positions held in this six plus years:

- | | |
|--|---|
| 1. Natural Resources Planning Board
regional office Denver
(Colorado, Wyoming, New Mexico) | Economist -- Oct 1941-Mar 1942 |
| 2. War Production Board
Regional office Denver
(Colorado, Wyoming, New Mexico) | Economist and Asst. director
Mar 1942-June 1942 |
| 3. State Planning Commission
Colorado
Colorado Water Conservation
Soil Conservation | Director June 1942-June 1945

Member of board
Secretary of board |
| 4. Kaiser Industries
Denver | Economist and research--Markets
June-Oct 1945 |
| 5. Tri-County Planning Commission
(three counties surrounding Denver) | Director Oct 1945-Dec 1946 |
| 6. U.S. Dept. of Commerce
Denver Regional Office
(Colorado, Wyoming, Utah, New Mexico) | Economist and writer of monthly
reports Dec 1946-June 30, 1947 |

For part of this time also director of the Sloan Foundation Program. I was scheduled to return full time to the University of Denver in June 1947.

Natural Resources Planning Board

The Natural Resources Planning Board had been established by Congress about 1934. This was probably due to the problems the nation expected and the need for more development of the resources needed in war. The chairman was a Mr. Delano, Uncle to Eleanor Roosevelt and second cousin to Franklin D. Roosevelt.

In mid 1941 the commission had decided that a major need was basic material on development of resources in the various regions and had sent a

request to governors for help in major cities in 12 regions. Governor Carr in Colorado apparently received this request to find an economist to prepare a report on the three states. Judge Clifford H. Stone was regional chairman and other members included Grover Plowman, traffic manager of Colorado Fuel and Iron and teacher in the Sloan Foundation program and George Dodge, director of public relations of the D and R.G. Railroad. Judge Stone of Colorado Water Resource Board and all members of the State Planning Commission had recommended me for the job.

Some time and effort had to be spent in Wyoming with the University and at the State Capitol and also in New Mexico at the University, the Agricultural College and the College of Mines at Albuquerque, Las Cruces and Socorro respectively and all in the Rio Grande Valley. Before leaving for New Mexico I was directed to check every available machine shop in the state except those at the major mines. So in that state there was a tour and visit in every major community. Instructions were "do everything that seems necessary for the defense and the war effort". This was especially true after Pearl Harbor on Dec. 7, 1941.

In the meantime I was acquainted with every major steel fabricator and the major mines in Colorado.

On invitation of the Colorado Manufacturers' Asso. I met with them in a rather special meeting. They had been asked to consider a project of building in Denver, small ships in knockdown shape to be delivered by railcars to the West Coast and there assembled. The beginning of the discussion by the manufacturers was to the effect that they were opposed to taking contracts with the government. Many had been involved in construction of Lowry Field buildings and facilities and none had made any money because of the numerous regulations and delays in being paid. Like many of the general public, this war would not be long despite Pearl Harbor. No one seemed to believe that the Japanese at Pearl Harbor were as strong as they proved to be. Finally Harold Silver spoke up and said, "This war has just begun (actually it continued in the Pacific for 3 1/2 more years) This is a duty." Finally they all voted affirmatively to accept the offer. Harold Silver was responsible for supervising this business. He also accepted the contract a little later to machine the steel coming from Colorado Fuel and Iron for delivery to the arms plant to be built in Jefferson County and to be operated by Kaiser Steel. This plant was similar to a plant under construction in Salt Lake County for small arms but in Denver the large billets were added for use in making larger weapons.

The publication coming from the study was completed in September 1942 and mailed to the Natural Resources planning board and published as Mountain States Regional Industrial Development Dec. 1942.

War Production Board

The Defense Production Board was established in Washington about 1940 but soon after Pearl Harbor the name was changed to the War Production Board. The Denver office was opened and I was asked to join the staff there as economist and assistant to the local director, again covering the four states of Colorado, Wyoming, Utah and New Mexico. Also established in the same building was an office of the Price Administration. I was released from the Natural Resources Planning Board but with the stipulation I would work there

part time to complete the report.

Colorado State Planning Commission

The Colorado State Planning Commission was established by act of the legislature in 1935 as successor to the old State Board of immigration which had been organized about 1917 or earlier. At least Edward D. Foster, director of the Planning Commission had been director since 1917 of the old board of immigration, and whose chief function was to promote the state as a place of settlement by advertising and by working with railroads, etc. to bring settlers to the state from the Eastern states (not foreign countries). Foster was an excellent man and I had worked with him to a considerable extent in the previous year. The chairman of the State Planning Commission died in January 1942, and the director died in February of that year. The new chairman was willing to act as director until June of 1942. There had also been one other member of the board who had died. The two men appointed to the vacant positions were George W. Dodge and E.G. Plowman, two men with whom I had worked in the Resources Planning Board and through them to the War Production Board. Governor Carr called me and asked would I accept the position of director of the State Planning Commission in June of that year.

I had met with the Planning Commission on many occasions. I accepted the position but the salary as fixed by statute was only \$3,200. At the War Production Board the salary was \$4,800 per year.

The twelve man planning commission included 7 prominent citizens and 5 ex-officio members: The President of the Colorado School of Mines at Golden, the Dean of the College of Business of the University of Colorado at Boulder, and the President of Colorado A & M or his representative at Ft. Collins, the Director of the State Highway Department and the State Engineer. The Chairman of the Planning Commission was the President of the First National Bank at Fort Collins. I was ready to settle down and do less traveling, as well as more teaching at the University.

Duties of the Planning Commission The principal duties of the planning commission were to prepare and publish biennially the Colorado Year Book. This actually was the responsibility of the assistant director whose background had been as newspaper reporter. He was an excellent writer, but he assumed no other duty. A second function was the publication of the Colorado Agricultural Yearbook - - annually. This was prepared by the Federal Agricultural Statistician who collected annual data on agriculture and livestock and wrote most of the book published by the Planning Commission. This was an annual contract between the Planning commission and the director of the agricultural statistics. The statistician was paid \$600 per year for his work.

The general duty of the director was to assist in the industrial development of the state. This included speeches in various areas, preparation of all sorts of statistical information, etc.

Another major function was to recommend to the legislature each year, division as among the 22 state institutions of the levy of two mills state property tax for building programs at these institutions. The levy was provided for in the constitution. Preparing these recommendation involved at least one trip each year to each of the state institutions and receiving input

on need of the institution. Actually during this period there was little construction (war time) and the major building program that had taken place in the previous decade was principally through WPA which at this time (1942) was just winding down.

Actually the major plays with respect to the division of mill levy funds for buildings was between the colleges and universities on one side and the non-educational institutions on the other. The University of Colorado, the Colorado Agricultural College, the College of Mines, the State College at Greeley, Adams State at Alamosa, Western State College at Gunnison, Ft. Lewis Branch Agricultural College at Hesperus, and later Mesa Junior College were on one side. On the other side were the State Penitentiary at Canon City, State Mental Hospital at Pueblo, Reformatory at Buena Vista, Industrial School for boys at Golden, Industrial School for Girls at Morrison, mental defective schools at Wheatridge and Grand Junction, home for deaf and blind at Colorado Springs Industrial Workshop for the blind in Denver, and Soldiers and Sailors home in Monte Vista.

A ten year program was instituted in 1937 and the mill levy utilized to get funds to a great extent to match WPA and PWA funds. This account was also utilized for purchase of some needed equipment.

Other Duties A third function of the planning commission was to assist counties in their planning and zoning that had been authorized in 1941. This involved some travel and work especially at El Paso County, Boulder County, the three counties surrounding Denver and the one in Grand Junction area in Mesa County.

Meetings of the Planning Commission were held monthly but not on a specific date. That depended on availability of the Planning Commission members.

Colorado Water Conservation Board

The director of the State Planning Commission was an ex-officio member of the Water conservation Board. This was a 15 man board with some other ex-officio members including the State Engineer (water). It seems that I was the only member neither a lawyer nor an engineer. Also from memory in many of the discussions the attorneys were most interested in discussing the engineering phases and the engineers in discussing the legal phases. Members of the board were from various parts of the state. Likewise most members outside of Denver, were attorneys and were closely associated with water problems.

A map making project showing ownership of land, etc., school districts and other divisions was sponsored by the Colorado Water Conservation Board, the State Planning Commission, and utilized a staff of up to 250 WPA employees and housed in the basement below the Planning Commission office. This staff was generally very good but also subject to considerable harassment from the WPA administration on reporting to them every little item. The workers were constantly in fear of losing their jobs.

Soil Conservation Board

Colorado statutes provided that the Soil Conservation Board include two members of the Planning commission, the head of the agricultural extension

service and the agricultural experiment station and the federal administrator of soil conservation. The member of the planning commission elected by that commission was from Ft. Collins. Although I was not a member of the commission, voting of the planning commission was that I be a member of the Soil Conservation Board and also secretary. But with the war, two members, dean of the engineering experiment station and the dean of extension services, had enlisted in the army. Substitutes were assigned to their duties but because of teaching loads could not travel throughout the state on soil conservation duties. So, as secretary of the soil conservation board, with the help of my secretary at the Planning commission, I cared for the legal notices and other duties.

Among the duties of the secretary of the soil conservation board was organization of soil conservation districts and attendance at annual meetings of the districts. I did the traveling but most of this was by train or bus because I had only a B gasoline card with no allocation for the travel. Bus was used to travel to eastern Colorado, Santa Fe train from Denver to Southeastern Colorado, and D & RG from Denver to Grand Junction and other western Colorado areas. With few exceptions the county agent of the particular county in which the new district was being formed would drive me to the specific location. In organization of most soil conservation districts there were no serious problems or opposition -- the majority usually voted for the district. However in certain areas, mostly in the extreme outposts or corners of the state there was some real opposition to forming the districts. Likewise in these areas there were real differences in the economy -- ranchers versus farmers, sheep versus cattle, etc.

Ranchers (cattle versus Farmers) Baca County in the extreme southeastern area in the state and bordering on Kansas and Oklahoma was apparently the most serious victim of drought in Colorado. It was a dustbowl and the location of sand dunes. I took the afternoon train via Santa Fe -- had to stand up most of the way -- and stayed at the hotel at Lamar. The next morning I met the county agent and traveled 150 miles by driving to Holly, about six miles from the Kansas border, then south to reach the area at 10 a.m. There were two buildings in a central location and not on a sand dune. One building was the one room schoolhouse, the other a one room Grange hall. It was early May and schools had closed for the season. We were met at the school house door by a cross-eyed man about 6 1/2 feet tall and over 225 pounds. He was wearing a dirty jacket and two guns. His greeting, "Where are you two s.o.b.'s from?" We replied Denver and La Junta. The man said, "I thought you might be those no count doctors from the college in Fort Collins." I later discovered from the extension office that the college had spent more time and effort in bailing out with federal funds the ranchers in this area than in any other area of that state. Likewise one of the organizers of the districts told me that our friend with the guns had a brother serving life in the state penitentiary for murder of their father. The only question locally was that the wrong brother was in the pen. The other bit of advice was, "Don't get in a fight with him. His guns are loaded. He is also good with his fists, and he is usually half drunk."

Because proxies were permitted we counted them last and in some instances the farmers had been named proxies and in other the cattlemen were named by the same people, so the latest dated proxies were used. Proxies came from many places such as Kansas City, other communities in Kansas and Oklahoma, Texas and other states. Proxies were more numerous than those in attendance

and voting. The votes were practically even. Also most of the proxies did not own any land but only range rights on federal land. Another point was the state law. Colorado was principally cattle country and the law provided that cattle had a right to graze except as fences were built by the farmers to keep them out. The reverse was true of sheep. Sheep had to be fenced out. There were no sheep in this area so it was farmers versus cattlemen.

We had one hot dog for luncheon. We arrived back in Lamar after midnight and I was to catch the train at 1 a.m. but it was 2 hours late and the conductor insisted there were no pullman cars available. There were no chair seats available. I would have to sit on the duffle bags in or near the vestibule. Of course there was no sleep. We arrived in Denver about 10 a.m. and in getting off the train one of the porters stated that he had had 4 pullman sections vacant. So much for the Santa Fe Railroad! Some weeks later a court case was filed in the county court house at La Junta and I was on the witness stand most of the day. The judge ruled that I had no right to exclude double proxies and that the organization was invalid. (Victory for the absent cattle men).

A second interesting case was in Moffit County bordering on Utah and Wyoming. Petitions for a district were filed in Craig and the district to be organized was some many miles west and south of the new oil field at Rangely and almost on the Utah border. The county agent in driving me to the area noted that I should not mention sheep or that my cousin, Will Lim a sheep man, had lost an arm in one of the cattle and sheep wars in that county.

We met in the Grange hall. It seems that all of the people there were cattlemen. Most moved to Vernal for the winter (it was much closer than was Craig) so their children could attend a good school -- upper grades and high school. The people knew each other well. Not mentioned in the petition was that the members wanted a soil conservation district to a limited extent to ride the range of sagebrush and also to forbid grazing of sheep. Of course they could not do the latter because it was on public grazing land and there were a number of sheep men who owned grazing rights. Everyone knew everyone and the meeting was rather hilarious.

One man came into the voting area limping rather badly. When asked why, one of his neighbors reported, "He was dressing out a beef two days ago and slipped and cut his leg on an antler!"

Among the duties of the secretary was attending annual meetings of soil conservation districts. Many such meetings especially in eastern Colorado were held in Grange halls on a specified day or evening. Dinner or lunch was usually served and was usually very good. Then everybody danced -- and they could all dance very well regardless of age. Likewise the Grange was an excellent community hall and with some exceptions was the social center of the area. There would be a Grange hall in most small communities in eastern Colorado and in western Colorado, but no church in those small rural communities.

One soil conservation annual meeting was in an area almost on the Kansas border on the highway going from Denver on old U.S. 40. I took the bus and after the meeting went to bed in one of the motel rooms until 5 a.m. when I was called to get ready for the bus. The bus was late, but a traveling salesman (selling aluminum ware) came in the depot and asked, "Does anyone

want to ride to Denver?" Of course I did. In the ensuing conversation he stated, "I have only a B gasoline card but no problem with gasoline. I simply buy gas from the farmers who have excellent supplies and I don't have to pay gasoline taxes. I never had it so good with lower costs of operating my own car."

On one trip to the Delta, Colorado area to organize a soil conservation district I had to travel by bus. There were no seats available so I had to stand up the entire trip. This was not very comfortable especially because the highway was a two laner through Morrison, Fairplay, Leadville, thense to Gunnison and to Delta. The highway followed an old road and for some distance was above the 10,000 ft. elevation. I had started at Denver at almost 5 p.m., arrived at Delta at 8 a.m.

Kaiser Industries

In 1942 Kaiser Industries had moved into the Denver area to operate a defense plant under construction in Jefferson County in the Lakewood area about half way between Denver and Golden. This plant was to produce small caliber ammunition (similar to that produced in a plant west of Redwood road in Salt Lake at 17th So. Street). But the Denver plant was to have a second division to produce heavy artillery ammunition. Raw material for this second division was billets from Colorado Fuel and Iron at Pueblo. In addition to boring there was required considerable machining.

The Kaiser advance team had gone to state agencies, the Jefferson County Commissioners and had been directed to the State Planning Commission. We had supplied the Kaiser people with considerable data and working with the Jefferson County Commission had helped in settling tax problems, etc. Kaiser staff members were frequent visitors and had asked me to work for them at double the salary being paid by the state. As the war was winding down (war was almost over in Europe and all efforts were in the Pacific where the war was over on August 14), but before June,, Kaiser was moving towards peaceful operations. My assignment was to assist in tax problems to determine uses for the arms plant in Denver and elsewhere from the defense plant or war production board and if uses were found might plant be purchased.

Could they produce a small but effective dishwashing machine, especially one using only water pressure? After a few weeks the answer was "this is not probable or possible." A trip to the west coast was next to visit the Kaiser Industries operations in the Los Angeles, San Francisco and Portland areas. Kaiser was building ships in San Francisco and Portland areas. In San Francisco area it was in part an assembly of the steel from the "Denver Shipyards" - - Henry Kaiser jr. and his wife had moved to Denver. Henry's personal physician and his wife, also from Denver, would be at the launching of one of those ships. The launching was excellent. The dinner afterwards was also very good. Some additional days were spent in the San Francisco area and there were a number of meetings of the corporation at the Kaiser headquarters in Oakland. There was time to do some visiting in the area including some time with Janice, her husband Don Paradis and their son, Don Jr. Also a trip to visit Oral and Ella and family at their home in Menlo Park and the Reed Gardners (Allie Dixon) in Berkeley (David was a young boy) and the Milton Reams (Helen Swenson) at their home in Hayward.

The trip to Los Angeles was by train to Burbank where I was met by Kaiser

officials and driven to Fontana and spent one day touring the steel mills near San Bernardino. The Kaiser steel plant was built at a cost of approximately \$175 million. It was not a government owned defense plant but was built by Kaiser Industries with the full financial backing of Bank of America. It was an integrated steel plant and slightly smaller in terms of output than Geneva's. There was but one blast furnace but it was almost as large as all three such furnaces at Geneva. The open hearth furnaces and the coke ovens were approximately the same size as those at Geneva.

Kaiser purchased virtually all its iron ore from Utah Construction Co. (Utah International) and shipped by U.P. from the Cedar City area to Fontana. The coking coal came from Sunnyside and Dragerton where Kaiser had leased the coal mines and operations including the Bee Hive coke ovens and the war built 300 coke ovens just south of Dragerton. Kaiser later bought the mines and the old coke ovens.

The trip from the Los Angeles area to Portland was by the S.P. Railroad. Here the visit was to the shipyards and at this place most of the operations were closing down. Likewise the Kaiser Aluminum plants across the Columbia River and in Washington were winding down their operations as were the plants in the Spokane area.

I traveled back to Salt Lake and Provo, then picked up the family including the four children who had spent the almost four weeks at Wildwood and then back to Denver.

The next major trip was with Henry Kaiser Jr to Detroit. The Graham-Paige operation in Detroit and the Willow Run operation some miles outside Detroit were to be visited and examined. These plants were in production of war built planes and jeeps. At both plants the assembly lines were intact but all manufacturing had stopped. On the assembly lines were planes in every assembly position from the first outlines on the floor thru to all but one week away from completion. At these plants were the problem of peacetime conversion and the president of Graham-Paige and Henry Kaiser Sr. were moving toward manufacture of new cars. My job was to compute the possible values and tax costs on the two plants. The Willow Run plant was huge and was located in three adjoining counties and in 5 townships (local types of government, subdivisions of counties but also taxing districts).

The Detroit airport at that time was one of the smallest and one of the most difficult to reach of any such airport in the country. The plane had to approach the field by flying between large water tanks, then steeply down to the landing strip. Henry Kaiser Jr. and I were surprised at the large crowd assembled at the airport but when we reached the group we heard the call for Mr. Kaiser and Mr. Nelson. Word had been spread that Henry Kaiser (meaning Henry Kaiser Sr.) and Donald Nelson (I assumed this was Donald Nelson who was head of the War Production Board) were aboard. Neither Henry nor I looked like the two older gentlemen.

Then back to Denver. The Kaiser people wanted to know if I would be willing to accept a position with the company in Detroit with jeep and car production. My answer was no. There was no offer of a position in California.

Tri County Planning Commission

On the return from Detroit to Denver there was a call from the chairman of the Jefferson County Commission. Would I meet with him and the chairman of the county commissions of Arapahoe and Adams counties. The question was would I accept the position as director of the Tri-County Planning Commission. The salary offered was very good. A year earlier I had assisted in setting up the three county organization at Denver University then in its location near the city and county building and had some vacant space. I had arranged earlier for an office for the tri-county group next to that used by the Sloan Foundation fellows and by the office of the development agency of the University. We had located a young architect from Chicago who had moved to Denver and had a number of courses in local government planning. He had accepted the position but one year later wanted to return to Chicago. So my headquarters had been moved back to the University for Sloan Foundation, Tri-County and teaching on a half time basis. Within six months Tri-County had to find a new location as the veterans were enrolling at the universities. The staff included as secretary one of the girls from the University of Minnesota and a graduate of the Sloan Foundation program, a draftsman, and two other staff members. One of the major efforts was to re-write the zoning ordinances of the three counties to make them almost exactly alike as to regulations, zoning, etc. Then to help eleven cities and towns in the area with their zoning. This meant using the same definitions, symbols, procedures, etc. and have them adopted. Thus a builder would have a chance to build in all three counties and the incorporated communities with a minimum of problems relative to procedures and zoning. The counties had their own building inspectors. The staff of the three county planning commission wrote a guide booklet on planning and zoning in small counties and also a building code. I was at this office for 15 months.

U.S. Department of Commerce (Regional Office)

The Department of Commerce opened a regional office in Denver to include Colorado, Wyoming, New Mexico and Utah and I was asked to be the economist to write reports on business conditions, etc. I would also be free to teach, to help Tri-County and the University including the Sloan Foundation. The agency was housed on the second floor of the Boetcher Building. This was a rather pleasant job. It also tied me back into some regional work and a few visits and speeches in various parts of Colorado and Utah. But by 1947 and with the immediate recovery from the slowdown in 1946 there was not going to be a recession or depression as had been expected by many of the national research groups such as the Brookings Institution. Likewise a change was in process at the Department of Commerce and regional offices would probably be abandoned. Consequently I had agreed to return to the University of Denver on a full time basis.

Early in May a telegram from Dean Walker of the college of business at the University of Utah asked me would I accept a position first as assistant director, then director of the Bureau of Economic and Business Research at Salt Lake. This was it. Yes, I would. I would report to the U on July 1. I had to wind up the affairs at the Department of Commerce by June 30 and also participate in the revived annual three day conference at Estes Park on June 19, 20, and 21 sponsored by the University of Denver and the Sloan Foundation.

There was a call to Alice immediately after acceptance by phone of the offer of the University of Utah to report on July 1. Alice began packing and listing items we would take with us. There were other commitments with the

Tri-County Planning Commission, the State Planning Commission, the Sloan Foundation as well as the University of Denver.

REPORTS AND PUBLICATIONS

Over the period of years in Denver there were many different types of reports. Many of these were not published but were prepared as specific reports in answer to requests. Included were reports prepared for the State Banking Commissioner to help him determine whether or not a bank was needed in a specific area. Some reports were prepared for the State Tax Commission and the Superintendent of Public Instruction. These included maps showing the boundaries of the more than 2,000 school districts.

Major reports prepared and/or published.

1. Mountain States Region Industrial Development, National Resources Planning Board, Washington D.C., December 1942, 62 pp.
2. "Duties and Functions of Colorado County Officials", prepared by ERN in cooperation with Colorado Legislative Reference Bureau and the Department of Government Management of the University of Denver and published by Colorado Information.
3. "Zoning Resolution for Jefferson County", Colorado (cooperative effort with the Tri-County regional planning commission. With changes in names and boundaries this same resolution was prepared and adopted by Arapahoe and Adams Counties.
4. Uniform Building Code for Small Counties and Cities in Colorado, ERN and Maxine Kurtz.
5. "Planning for Small Cities and Town in Colorado", by ERN and Maxine Kurtz.
6. Public Land Ownership in Colorado, by State Planning Commission and Water Conservation Board, WPA project.
7. "History of Manufacturing in Colorado", in LeRoy Hafen's, Colorado and Its People, 4 vol. history 1947.

MISCELLANEOUS

There was a number of miscellaneous function or duties in Denver that required some time and were more or less civic duties with no remuneration or travel expenses.

Denver Planning Commission

The Denver Planning Commission included 50 or more members. There was a chairman and a full time secretary and the budget was approximately \$5,000 per year. This paid for the secretary and actually provided an office and some travel funds for the chairman. He was a real estate agent and actually utilized this office for his business. There were a few committees. I was a member of the commission and a member of a number of committees. There was

an annual black tie dinner for members and many town people and their wives. We all bought our own tickets. At the annual dinner in 1946, held in the Brown Palace Hotel, I was the speaker. Alice was visiting in Utah.

I couldn't find a tied bow tie and didn't know how to tie one. I hoped for some help from friends at the hotel, but none of the five members could tie the tie. No store was open. Finally one of the friends spotted a mortician just entering the hotel and remarked, "Here's the man who can tie the tie." He could. He guided the five friends and me into the manager's office and directed me to lie down on the couch and proceed to tie the tie.

Federal Civil Service Advisory

Sometime in the mid 1940's, President Roosevelt directed the Federal Civil Service to appoint an advisory committee in each civil service district. I was appointed or selected to represent Colorado. President Frank Harris of the BYU was appointed to represent Utah. There were three other members from the other three states. We met once or twice. There was no remuneration. There were no funds for expenses such as travel. Meetings were in Denver. One day in 1946 each of us received a curt letter from President Truman stating, "The advisory civil service board is hereby fired. You will receive no more remuneration." I didn't keep that letter. It was the only correspondence I ever had with a President of the Nation.

Colorado and Denver were wonderful. It was the birthplace of the middle three of our children and we loved the city and surrounding area the people and friends.

As a family we have visited Denver on a number of occasions, and the University of Denver and State Offices and church. One excellent trip was to Glenwood Springs for the annual meeting of the Wool Growers Association. We did not receive travel expense or other remuneration but had an entire suite of rooms at the famous Colorado resort hotel. At other occasions we traveled to Denver and stayed at one of the dormitories at the University. Ethelyn Taylor was a summer school student at the University and arranged for the rooms. On other occasions there were speeches at Colorado Springs at the Broadmoor Hotel, another time at Boulder. There had been a number of trips for hearings at the office of the Deputy Comptroller of Currency in Denver relative to application for new banks or branches in Utah.

Denver has grown tremendously. In fact for us it is a little too big and of course we prefer the West side of the Rockies.

FOREWARD TO CHAPTER 8

Utah and Family

Although emphasis in chapter 8 is on the return of our immediate family to Utah there is one additional factor. Then there are the larger families - of my brothers and sisters their wives or husbands, their children and grandchildren and many great grandchildren. With many of these closer relationships would be and have become established - with some we have hunted and fished and with many we have visited.

These are our family too. On the following pages are pictures of my brothers and sisters and their families.

The James and Annie Nelson Oler
Family



June and Lois Oler
Bitter



James and Annie Nelson Oler (About
1904) Leah and Earl



Glen Oler



Lee Bitter and Dean Oler



Leah Oler Holindrake and Hayden
Holindrake, their children:
Rhea Holindrake Brown, Beth
Holindrake Scofield and Gaylen
Holindrake



James and Annie Oler
Leah, Glen and June

The John E. Nelson
Family



John E. Nelson



Fern (died 1922)



Minnie Adamson Nelson



Oral - Sept. 17,
1903 Married
Ella Lovell



Violet - Jan. 7 1906
Married Shelby
Nielson



Orpha - Nov. 17,
1908 Married
Charles E. Nelson



Ruth Adaline -
Jan. 17, 1912
Married Kenneth
Nielson



Myrtle - Sept 8
1914. Married
Edward Coltharp.



Jack - Dec 3, 1916
Married Phylis
Parry



Jewel Apr 7, 1923
Married John
Prochko



Mary Nov 27, 1926
Married James
Oleson

Melvin and Rintha Nelson Family



Elmo Nelson May 24, 1918



Melvin Nelson Rintha Oldfield
1889 1894



Gene Apr. 8, 1922



Vilda Nelson Bennett Mar 5,
1915



Velma Nelson Jones
Mar 5, 1915



Beth Nelson Stephens
Oct. 22, 1919



Nola Nelson Johnson
Apr. 17, 1925

Woodrow Nelson - Nov. 10
1916. Died as infant
(No picture available)



Gerald Nelson
Sept. 6, 1934



Front row - Oscar and Olive
Upper - Leo, Morris, Fern Oler Christensen, Grace Oler Dial,
Helen Oler Madsen.



Family of Renn and Helen
Madsen



Family of Grace and Leland
Dial

Hobart and Leone Nelson Told Family



Hobart and Leone Nelson Told - Married
Sept. 30, 1919



Elizabeth Told
1923



Bill Told 1923



Elizabeth and Bill Told
1941



Elroy Nelson 1920 at home of
Hobert and Leone Note: water
pump"



Elizabeth and Bill Told
1933

Hobart and Leone Told Family



Hobart Told
Died 1922

Married Sept. 30
1919



Leone Nelson
Told



Bernard Mott



Elizabeth Told
Mott



Bill Told



Moya Thomas Told



Analee Mott Anderson



Merilee Mott

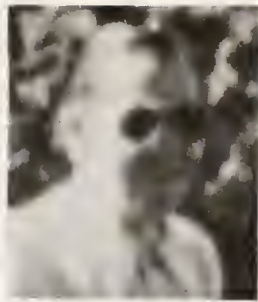


Leone Told - 1950
(Died Feb 1, 1973)



Bill and Moya Told
and Tom Told
1944

Janice and Don Paradis



Don Paradis
Died 1950

Don and Janice
Married
1934



Janice Nelson



Don Paradis Jr. at home
on Judah St. San Francisco
in 1940. Married (2 sons)



Janice at Pleasant
Grove 1947



Orpha Nelson - Janice Paradis
1945 - Calif.



Jim and Janice Wheatley
Married in the 1960's
Second Husband. He died
in the 1970's

Chapter 8

UTAH AND FAMILY

One day in mid - April 1947, a call from my office at the University of Denver was relayed to my office at the Regional Department of Commerce. It was a telegram from Dilworth Walker, Dean of the College of Business at the University of Utah. "Would you accept an appointment at the University of Utah as Assistant Director of the Bureau of Economic and Business Research, and Professor of Economics and beginning July 1."

A call to my wife Alice, followed immediately and the reply "Of course you'll accept. Phone Dilworth Walker immediately."

Dean Walker reported that Dr. Mahoney, Director of the Bureau of Economic and Business Research had accepted an offer through Senator Watkins to be one of some 12 economists to work in the Library of Congress for various senatorial committees. Mahoney would work for one directed by the Senator.

After a few other phone calls I drove home. Alice had begun packing. Art and John had delivered messages to the neighbors that we were moving to Salt Lake.

There was one more trip scheduled to Salt Lake to attend some sort of conference. I spent some time also at the University getting acquainted with the location of the School of Business in its quarters at the far eastern wing of the old annex. I stayed overnight with Shell and Violet Nielson. After dinner Violet and I walked around the neighborhood. It was a lovely evening, flowers were out, trees were celebrating the changing of seasons with their new dresses of Spring. Lilacs were at their best. South of Yale avenue on Harvard, Princeton and Laird from thirteenth to fifteenth East the street lights made the area somewhat like a fairy land and somewhat superior to those in our Denver area.

At 1469 Princeton Avenue, we halted by a "for Sale" sign. It was a beautiful house, but the lawn appeared to be dead, trees were not pruned. There was a large dirty truck in the driveway. Violet had pointed to the closeness to the Uintah grade school, the Yale ward chapel, East High and Roosevelt Junior High. The owners of the house were asking \$23,000. On further investigation we discovered there was not one tap in the house that worked completely. Although there was a lawn sprinkling system, none of the outlets worked. The furnace was a user of coal. No conversion to gas as yet. The coal bin was half full of coal. We would begin our search again for a house, and back to Denver and the serious side of sale of the house there, completing reports, and moving.

Sale of the House.

A major problem in Denver, like that in Salt Lake and apparently in most of the nation was the acute housing shortage. Returning veterans, many with rather significant savings, and the general citizenry had funds saved from the war period when new cars and housing had not been a part of the economy. We advertized our house for sale and sold it in one day. Our mortgage had been reduced (with 1 1/2 jobs for 1 1/2 salaries) during the war time period. We

cleared \$21,000. The buyer was the regional manager for Montgomery Ward. He wanted possession by June 1. His wife came to the house to look again and plan improvements. She was a bit of a nuisance particularly in her plans for "redoing the house". All interior painting had to be redone, change the colors, etc. The roof and the shutters should be brown instead of blue. My den would become her sewing room. She didn't like the garden. We didn't like her but the money we received probably would pay for a house in Salt Lake. The renters in the basement would have to move by June 1. The Principal of Steck School agreed to promote Arthur and John one week early so they were ready by May 29th.

The Move to Provo.

A few days before the move, Hank became very ill and had to be taken to the Children's hospital. The Moving van was loaded just after noon. We picked up Hank at the hospital about three p.m. and headed west. The three older children were in the back seat and Hank, just 13 months old, was wrapped up and sat on his mother's lap or curled up in her arms. The Doctor had supplied us with medicine but the little boy continued with a fever. We drove on highway 40 over Loveland Pass and to Craig arriving at about nine p.m. Hank was no better in the morning.

The next day was Memorial Day so we left Craig at an early hour. There was a complete cover of clouds and rain began and continued most of the way through Vernal and other towns via Strawberry and Heber. We arrived at Uncle Bud's at about three p.m. just after the rain stopped. The first job was to call a Doctor who prescribed some medicine for Hank.

Bud's House.

Bud's house was small, but he had moved his bed and one or two additional items including desk and a chair to the basement and the main floor was ours. The kitchen was small and had considerable equipment. We had the major bedroom for Alice and me and a crib for Hank. Christina had a mattress on the floor. Art and John had the other bedroom. We had had the moving van come to Provo, unload the clothes and certain furniture needed and stored the rest of the furniture at Mollerups in Salt Lake until we could find a house there.

Bud had bought a house in Dragerton from the Defense Plant Corporation (before Kaiser took over the area and houses). Bud had measured the house, built his concrete basement on his property the Taylor Hill, and had the house trucked and settled over this basement. There was no garage. That was built later.

The road up Rock Canyon and onto the hill was dirt and gravel. The hillside was quite barren except for trees and lawn surrounding the homes of Lynn and Henry. The neighborhood was excellent. There were just the three houses and the sleeping porch moved from 250 north 5th west, on the hill except for the two families Liechty and the Mullsteins farther up the hill. But Mullsteins had moved and their house was rapidly becoming the "Haunted House." The old Wasatch fault had considerable grass of wild varieties and lots of wild flowers.

Playmates.

But there were kids. Henry and Alta Taylor had the four boys, Lynn and Cess Taylor their five children. And all our children (Jim was not yet born) had playmates especially Henry Jr., Tony, Steven, and Dave. Lynn had his oldest son, John, Janice, Lynneann, Katherine, and Terry (George).

We did our washing at Henry's and Alta's and became acquainted with the Bendix washer.

Completing Denver.

Two days after delivering the family to Provo including a brief visit to Pleasant Grove and the U. of U. I returned to Denver by train. The car stayed with Alice and family. I reported to the office immediately after arriving on the prospector (overnight from Salt Lake and Provo to Denver). There was a report to be prepared for the regional office of the Department of Commerce. This would be the final report because the office would close on June 30. Then to the University of Denver. I was not teaching at summer school but had one more job that of a conference (the last one) at Estes Park National Y.M.C.A. Camp, for the 20 and 21st of June and supported by the Sloan Foundation. One of the men in public relations at the University was in charge of the various aspects there including the final dinner at the famous Stanley hotel.

There is little remembered of the conference except the cold weather. Rain all day Friday, June 20. We held our meetings in one of the large conference rooms. But our small cottages were excessively cold. On Saturday morning June 21, we awoke to find eight inches of snow. Following the afternoon sessions we reported to the hotel, dried our clothing and proceeded with the dinner. I was the after dinner speaker. Then in cars we headed for Denver and the Frosts for a light sleep. After a short stop, up early to one of Zelma Frost's excellent breakfasts, the bus for downtown and the train to Provo.

In the meantime before going to Estes, I had boarded for three weeks with the Frosts. He was our Bishop. Alice had been President of the Relief Society. But other items completed were:

1. Arranging and helping the University of Denver to find additional graduate students as faculty to take over my classes. Hiring one of the former graduates to assume responsibilities of the abbreviated Sloan Program.
2. Sending a letter to the Governor with my resignation from the State Planning Commission, and to the Mayor my resignation from the City Planning Commission.
3. Assisting in some of the work arrangements of the Tri-County planning commission.
4. The Bishop and the Sunday school superintendent accepted my resignation as co-teacher (with Madeline Silver) of the Adult class in Sunday School.

Provo and Salt Lake, Summer of 1947.

There are many fond memories of the summer of 1947 in Provo. For Alice and the children this was of 2 1/2 months duration from late May until Mid August. The more or less daily routine for the children especially Arthur and John was dressing in a pair of shorts and immediately after breakfast heading for Henry's and Alta's. Occasionally they wore shoes. Tony, discarded shoes the day school closed for the summer. Rocks, weeds, rough ground, seemed to be only minor and he led his followers Art, John, Steven, and sometimes David, Hank and Christina and from Lynn's home, Terry and often some of the girls including Lynneann and Katherine. Lynn's oldest son John Taylor, was a little too mature to engage in most of these antics and had part time work at D.T.R's upholstery Department. All in all there were occasionally 12 in the gang, four from each home on the hill, although the one year olds, David and Hank were not included in most of the excursions up Rock Canyon. The haunted House (Muelsteins) had birds including owls. There were a few snakes and David and Hank followed up this trail.

Frequently there were excursions to the Scera Theatre. There was no popcorn, nor vending machines but there was a complete fountain serving Snelgrove's ice cream. Art was the principal customer and often accompanied Henry to the theatre. If Henry had business, (for D/T.R's and/or as Stake President) Art simply went to the show and waited for Henry to find him regardless of the number of times the film was shown.

Occasionally there was some fruit to be picked especially apricots and cherries and a few berries in nearby orchards and farms. This was of some help in keeping the boys in spending money.

Bud's Jeep.

There was also Bud's jeep. This was a second hand War time vintage jeep. Bud had to check frequently on the water supply, that of a 50,000 gallon water tank or dam which was the source of water for the three homes on the hill and the fruit trees and grass. Usually there were kids riding with Bud.

It seems that once a week the water turn came and was used to divert by pipeline to a tank back of Bud's house and from which water by hose or ditches would divert the water to Bud's newly planted lawns and trees on the various levels. Water was also diverted to Henry's older home (later sold to the Gunns) where the large tank in his basement was utilized as a source of water for Henry's and Lynn's lawns and trees. This water was used for all needs except drinking and cooking water which was brought from town in pails or milk cans.

The Cabin At Wildwood.

Alice, now a resident of Provo was entitled to one week at the family cabin. But Lynn gave his week to Alice and Bud did likewise. We also spent some additional time when other family members did not use their turns for the full week. There were plenty of kids at Wildwood. There was also some use of the streams and there was a Sunday school held on the porch of one of the largest cabins. There was also the pasture and the Offrett's store and across the Bridge over the Provo River the frog ponds.

Commuting.

I commuted to the University of Utah most days (5 to 5 1/2 day weeks). This was not pleasant during July. There were no air conditioners in cars. Highways were narrow and wound through all of the towns with their own varied versions of speed limits and traffic lights. From Draper north, State Street or 9th East or 13th East or even some other streets were used. During a number of days in July, whether starting at Provo or at Wildwood, there were berries, cherries and apricots to be picked and marketed from Leone's home in Pleasant Grove. This meant on many days leaving before daylight and stopping to pick the fruits at the old homestead until 7:30 or 8:00, then driving to the University. Occasionally I would stop at Pleasant Grove on the way home and take the fruit to Alice for canning in Provo. We were back on a schedule to which we had been accustomed in our own families -- canning enough fruit to supply all the home canned fruit we needed.

On a few occasions Arthur and John would drive with me to Pleasant Grove and help Leone during the day. We were never quite sure the boys were aids or hindrances. Leone was very patient but there were some animals there usually a pet lamb and some chickens. Both Arthur and John had some experience with the fighting roosters, and the mother hens although their major experience had been at earlier dates on visits from Denver.

The Centennial Parade July 24, 1947

The big item in the state was celebration of the centennial of the arrival of the Pioneers on July 24, 1947. The family was bundled into the car at a rather early hour; all six of us. We carried some camp stools and blankets and staked out a spot (not many were available) on Main and North of 9th South. There was a trace of shade. The two little ones had naps. Parade was excellent. Afterwards we followed the parade to Liberty Park where we found some grass and shade for our picnic and could see all the floats.

University of Utah

Spring in Utah continued through June. The same storm which delivered eight inches of Snow at Estes Park on June 20 and 21 also delivered intense rain and cold weather in Utah and almost ruined the National Collegiate Athletic Association Track Meet at the University of Utah. There were no records established. On July 1, summer arrived suddenly.

The old annex bilding at the University had no air conditioning (nor did other buildings on the campus). And the eastern portion of the annex had been assigned to the School of Business. The Bureau of Business and Economic Research was on the second floor east side. This was referred to as Building 105 the number assigned by the 9th army headquarters during World War 11. This huge building was the first building given to the University by the Federal Government, except for some maintenance buildings along Hemstead Road which connected Fort Douglas to 13th east. The land between the annex and the Park Building was vacant except for the U.S. Bureau of Mines building (acquired by the University in 1979). The School of Business had been moved to the Annex during the Spring Quarter.

There continued the problem of finding a house. There had been considerable "house Hunting" visits to "open" houses. Some at noon, others in late afternoon. No success.

The work at the Bureau of Economic and Business Research was principally completion of the Centennial issue Measures of Economic Changes in Utah 1947-1947.

There were also, beginning the first week in July, visits to the Salt Lake Chamber of Commerce, the Manufacturers Association, the Utah Mining Association and other associations including Canning, and other Food processing industries, and to state and federal agencies such as Soil Conservation, Agricultural groups, woolgrowers, cattle producers, mink farming and flour milling and steel making.

Moyer Thomas, father of Moya Thomas Told, an associate of George Hill in chemicals at American Smelting and Refining company offered to take me on a tour of Utah Copper Company Mine, one of the mills at Magna, and to the American Smelting and refining company's copper Smelter at Garfield. This was an excellent introduction. Later I visited all of the major mining and smelting companies in the state. Impetus for these visits were curiosity, acquaintance of officials, and to develop sources of information to be published in a quarterly Review, later the Monthly Business Review by the Bureau of Economic and Business Research.

The House in Salt Lake.

Late in July a call came from one of the realtors that the price of the house at 1469 Princeton Ave. had been reduced from \$23,000 to \$17,500. "Do you want it". A call to Alice and she and her brother Lynn met the realtor and me at 5:00. Lynn was impressed with the possibilities and we bought the house. At this and subsequent meetings, Lynn outlined the numerous changes that were needed. We had two accounts, the first was a fund to pay the capital gains tax on the house in Denver, the remainder \$18,000, for the house in Salt Lake.

Arthur liked the location. Despite the friends and fun on the hill in Provo, he was anxious to move to Salt Lake with the belief that he could continue his football program with a little league team as he had done in Denver. John shed a few tears. We had promised we would get a house in the country so he could have a horse. Christina and Hank did not raise a question at least out loud.

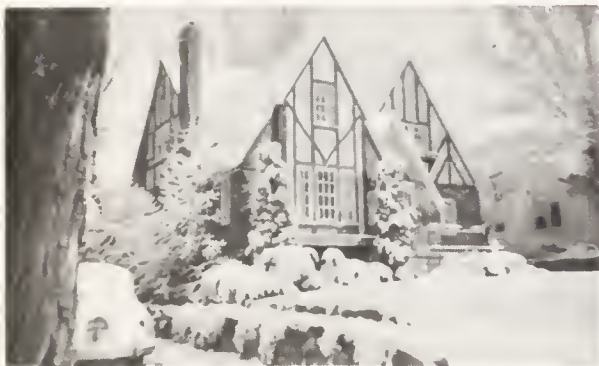
There was the problem of borrowing a minimum of \$5,000 for the needed renovation of the house. A loan, using cash surrender value of all life insurance policies was arranged.

We received three bids on the renovation. The lowest bid was just in the money available. But the plumbing work was a separate contract. The first major job was preparing the walls for new paper or paint. Memory is a bit sluggish but there were up to seven layers of paper and or paint on the walls. Fireplace in the living room had to be renovated. Lynn Taylor designed the fireplace and it was similar to one we had built in Denver but with marble for the hearth instead of brick. The furnace which was for coal had to be converted to gas. All floors had to be sanded etc. Most of the floors were maple. New baseboards had to be provided.

We needed new furniture, including rugs but these were available (through credit) at DTRs. Finding rugs was extremely difficult. Quality was missing.



Home 1947 to 1975
1469 Princeton Ave. Salt Lake City



Home. March 7, 1958
Salt Lake City



Robert and Natalie Pratt
Family. Robin, Bob Jr.,
David and Bill.



Our Neighborhood
March 7, 1958. Salt Lake



Alice and Garden. 1965



Jim in Cowboy Age
Backyard - 1953

Carpets and rug production were just beginning again after World War II.

The coal was removed from the place adjacent to the furnace then shoveled out through the coal window onto the driveway and hauled away. Then the major screw was dug from the concrete floor. The coal room needed patching cement, many washings of the walls to remove coal dust, the building of shelves and doors for a new fruit room.

Because of the cleaning up during remodeling, old wallpaper, pieces of lumber etc, I began staying overnight and sweeping up before dark. A cot and some clothes were moved to the house. Breakfast and most other meals were available at the University, or at Violet's home.

In late August the house was ready for new furniture and or old furniture, and the move to Salt Lake was completed. The house had been built by Gaskell Romney for his own family, and was 21 years old. Gaskell had built most other houses in the neighborhood. Most of these houses had undergone mortgage foreclosure during the mid-thirties. Some built in 1926-29 for \$20,000-\$25,000 were sold in the 1930's for as little as \$4,500.

The Neighborhood and Church.

The first Sunday at Church in late August in the Yale ward was one which brought mixed emotions. First it was a beautiful chapel. A large stained glass window was back of the choir seats and dominated that area of the chapel. The chapel floor sloped fairly steeply and all could see the stand without craning of necks. The entrance was excellent, with the steps and the columns at the entrance. Acoustics were generally very good.

But the chapel and classroom facilities were all over-crowded. Two wards, Yale and Bonneville, both were almost ready to be divided, utilized the chapel and class rooms. In Yale Ward Sunday School the Melchezidek Priesthood sat in the choir area for opening exercises. The Aaronic priesthood members and women and children sat in the main part of the chapel but also overflowed into the lobby. Although one ward would follow the other in its meetings and use of facilities there was usually a traffic jam in the lobby at every change. There was no room or space for circular traffic. Likewise at Sunday School, for example, members of the ward meeting first would meet those coming from the Priesthood classrooms and also others directly to Sunday School. Lobby would be so crowded there was virtually no movement. Children were lost, meetings were delayed. And teachers who were unwilling to stop their own classes on time caused numerous problems. Yale ward had more than 1000 members. Bonneville ward the same number. Chairs in the lobby were required for both wards for Sunday School and Sacrament Meetings.

Completion of the Bonneville Stake House and Ward chapel for Bonneville ward relieved the traffic considerably. However, as soon as Bonneville Ward moved out, Yale Ward was divided into Yale first and second. There were continuing problems of traffic but somewhat less than before.

Subsequently the Ward House was enlarged by adding two floors to the west portion. This provided a much larger Relief Society room to the West and class rooms on the main floor and even a Junior Sunday School room adjacent to the parking lot level to the west.



The Family at Princeton Ave, 1950. Jim was added - now there are 5.



Family 1954 - Christmas Season.



Family in 1958 - Princeton Ave.

However a perennial problem continued. Many teachers simply would not recognize bells or clocks to dismiss their classes and let in the other ward's members.

Alice was soon involved in Mutual, later Sunday School and in Primary. My first job was teaching the Sunday School class deacons age, later the class of East High Seniors.

The University

The major work at the University in the last half of 1947 was completing the centennial History in Measures of Economic Changes in Utah 1847-1947. This was a 100 page report consisting principally of tables and charts on production, population, Education, Mining, Manufacturing, Agriculture. It was completed and printed and distributed in December of 1947.

The Monthly Economic and Business Review

Throughout the last half of 1947, outlines for a new Quarterly publication were prepared and sources of current information were determined. Data would include that available from the U.S. and state Departments of Agriculture. Data from the State Geological and mineral Survey, and the U.S. Bureau of mines were also to be used as were data on finance. Other data were to be collected by phone or letter from producers of minerals. Included also were Building permits in areas where such data were collected, also post office receipts.

Other data included production of sulfuric acid, major nonferrous metals, and steel, coal, and coke. Data were supplied from oil refineries, shipments into the state and shipment of finished products out of the state.

Some five quarterly reports were so issued; monthly reports began later in May 1949. There were considerable changes between the monthly and quarterly publications. The monthly reports would include on the center pages, a feature article on some one industry in the state. Likewise for the first number of monthly issues we would set the type on the new IBM typewriter, and have it reproduced by the Utah Bank Note Company.

The Chamber of Commerce Industrial Committee voted to finance the printing costs of the new publication. Such costs were approximately \$100 per issue.

The features were good for one news release and the text on current issues or problems good for a second release.

In the meantime, at least by 1949 or late 1948 an excellent staff had been assembled, all but three were upper division or Graduate Students. The major assistant was Osmond Harline who had been responsible for much of the work on earlier reports of the Bureau.

Other excellent staff members included Claron Nelson, (Veteran and working on his M.S. degree), Keith Potts, (veteran and working towards his master's degree), Richard Arnold considerably younger but a whiz on the statistical data. Also there was Harlow Duffin a math wizard and also the designer of the monthly publication. Harv Frazier excellent typist, good

writer, and imaginative, remained at the bureau until 1954 then joined me at First Security Company.

Teaching at the University.

There was no teaching assignment during the summer of 1947. But I taught on a half time schedule in the fall term. Beginning in 1948, however, I was on a schedule to teach Winter, Spring, and Summer quarters for ten hours per week, and during the fall term I did no teaching but carried on the work in the bureau. The contract specified one month's vacation in the last half of August and the first half of September of each year.

Courses taught included Sophomore or Freshman classes in Economic Geography and Economic History; occasionally Industrial Geography (sort of an advanced course) occasionally Taxation and Revenues, and Elementary Economics (at least the course for engineering and mining students), research Methods, Thesis writing and Report writing. I also assumed or was assigned to supervise all graduate students, in Economics and in Business, as I had done at Denver University. I was a member of the graduate council. And when Mahoney moved to Washington in 1948 I was appointed to take his place on the Research Committee and in late 1949 was appointed chairman of that committee. The major job of the research committee was allocation of funds coming to the University from Federal Mineral Leasing funds from federally owned land. Usually some funds were set aside for graduate students or faculty, most of it to faculty for research on specific projects.

Research Projects

There were a number of research projects carried on for public bodies and for private industry. Often these involved the use of staff members. Some of the reports were for state agencies including the Legislative Council.

Water for Utah. This project was initiated by the State Engineer's office and the purpose was to prepare for Utah's bid for the portion of upper basin Colorado River water and was in effect initiated with the Colorado River Basin compact of 1922 and the Upper Colorado Project in 1949. But plans were underway for construction of Dams in the Upper basin (Colorado, Wyoming, Utah and New Mexico). These were the upper basin states which were using but a small portion of the water allocated to the region but not yet divided among those states. The project was divided into a number of reports. The Utah State Agricultural College was responsible for water demands for Agriculture. The University, Bureau of Economic and Business research was responsible for industrial and commercial use. A publicity firm from California (private firm) was hired to prepare the final writeup.

The little booklet was very well prepared and delivered at the meeting in Vernal of representatives of the four upper basin states. Utah had gone into the meeting hoping (privately) to get about 15 percent of the water.

Allocation to Utah of 23 percent of 7.5 million acre feet per year meant a total each year for 1,725,000 acre ft. Not all of this had been allocated. Major project is being developed by the Central Utah Project. (Use of feeder stream in the Uinta Basin to increase allocations within the Uinta Basin and collected through tunnels and canals to deliver into the enlarged Strawberry Reservoir and new Soldier Creek Reservoir and Diamond Fork in Spanish Fork

Canyon for use in Salt Lake, Utah and other Great Basin counties.

Utah Highway Reports 1948, 1950, 1952.

The Legislative Council contracted with the Bureau of Economic and Business Research for three separate reports on highways, methods of financing and administration in 1948, 1950, and 1952. The timing of these reports and the dates of completion (December of the three separate years, and just preceding the bi-annual sessions of the Legislature. Governor Lee was not impressed by the reports, did not refer to them in his message to the legislature. However most of the recommendations made in the 1952 report were enacted in the 1957 legislative session under Governor Clyde. Included was the report on administration with legislation that provided that the full time three man commission be replaced with a five man part time commission and a full time highway engineer as director.

In the reports to the Legislative Council in 1952 the council had employed a civil engineer from the University to prepare a report on organization of the highway department. The Bureau of Business Research was to prepare reports on all other phases of the study including the financing, the amount of gasoline tax and its distribution and the license fees and how they might be distributed among the state highway Department, the counties and the cities for their roads.

There were two major problems associated with the 1952 reports. The Engineer hired was not able to produce a report on Organization. This we had been told so the Bureau proceeded to prepare the entire report. The reputation of the University was at stake.

Other recommendations we made included the Ton-Mile tax, for out of state vehicles, toll stations on highways entering Utah, increased taxes for trucks on weight terms, and a five man highway Board of laymen and a single director. These were enacted in 1957.

Osmond Harline of the Bureau of Business Research made a report to the Legislative Council in 1956, Vic Riches made a report in 1954.

Area and State Development

At meetings with the Salt Lake Chamber of Commerce, a program for the fall term was outlined to include lecture tours throughout the state at Chambers of Commerce, Service clubs. These began as lectures with stress on areas, and industries basic to the state. September into December was the proper time for these programs.

After our full round of lectures and questions and answers, a program with slides, mostly prepared from pictures taken by Claron Nelson who also prepared clip sheets for me was inaugurated. Slides were also contributed by the companies, the utilities, the mines, and manufacturers, as well as the Forest Service, fertilizer distributors, building industries, oil industries, including refineries.

These were highly successful. More than 2000 slides were used but about 80 for each lecture. These trips were fun, often three lectures per day where communities were relatively close.

Officials of the sponsoring agencies were often with us. We were with some oil companies the day the Ashley oil field was welcomed.

We also utilized a film developed by the Mining Association. (I helped on this, the text and selection of pictures). Another film utilized had been prepared by the National Manufacturers Association.

Occasionally in election years there were some interesting encounters.

In the Autumn of 1952 at a meeting in Price, held at the City Hall, the crowd was excellent. We had just wondered a little because there was a democratic meeting that evening in the city with U.S. Senator Thomas the principal speaker. He was running scared. Wallace Bennett (who was just concluding his second year as President of the National Manufacturers Association and had been President of the Utah Manufacturers Association) was running for the U.S. Senate on the Republican ticket.

The next morning just as we finished breakfast, one of the younger faculty members from the University of Utah greeted our group and stated "I'd like you to meet Senator Thomas."

There was no greeting from Thomas merely a blast from him "You S.O.B. You had been introduced as Professor of Economics at my University of Utah and also quoted in the weekly paper in Price. "But I know what you are doing. You are only using the title to mislead. You are actually campaigning for my opponent Wallace Bennett."

I replied "You're wrong Mr. Thomas. Of course I'm not campaigning for Mr. Bennett until right now but at meetings today in Moab and Blanding I will be campaigning for Bennett. (Senator Thomas had been professor of Political Science at the University until elected U.S. Senator in the 1930's.)

There were a number of hearings where I appeared before regulatory agencies such as the Public Utilities Commission, the Interstate Commerce Commission, the State Banking Commissioner, and Legislative Council. Appearances were for the Union Pacific Railroad, the Denver and Rio Grande, the Kanab Freight Lines, the Gas Companies and Utah Power and Light, and the Communities requesting air line services.

The Family

As the family grew in number and size of the individuals the question of a larger house became a major point of discussion. Also there was expected another child the following March. The more this was discussed there appeared to be opposition within the family to moving from the Princeton Avenue location. There was the importance of the Uinta grade school, Roosevelt Junior High and East High School. So boundaries were set. There were no elementary schools east of Uintah, no Junior or Senior High schools east and south of East High in Salt Lake. We could not move west. But what ward?

Led by Arthur, opposition against such a move became important, so the first decision was that we couldn't move out of the Ward. So we looked at dwelling units within the ward and close to the canyon (the canyon draining from Red Butte Canyon between 15 and 13 east and all in Yale ward. We cited

a few possibilities and discussed them. Then again we called for a vote and Alice and I were outvoted. The four children voted not to move from Princeton Avenue and there was no house on Princeton Avenue preferred over the one we already owned.

So we should add to the house and to the garden. There was also the problem of open yards. There was a partial fence above part of the line between us and the neighbors to the east. No fence to the north or west. Paths were being worn by grade and high school students cutting through lots on the way to Uintah, Roosevelt and East High. Athletic games also used many of the lots.

First we decided on french doors in place of north windows in the den and a porch just outside and built over the window to the basement kitchen. We would have a direct exit to the garden. A concrete patio almost the length of the house was also built and a roof over the west side of the patio. This gave us considerable shade and a place for outdoor furniture. In 1960 we built a curb and path from the driveway near the garage to the far back yard and also tore down the old pergoda back of the rosebed. We dug up the concrete under the pergoda to expand the garden for flowers and vegetables. All of the new concrete used was a light red or more nearly pink. This was done by mixing powdered iron oxide purchased from Fuller's paint and added in the cement mix.

Most of the work of cement mixing fell to Arthur (12-13 years old). I handled the wheelbarrow, and Marian Hammond did the finish work. Actually it was Hammond's concrete and carpentry for all of this. The pergoda had to come down. It was ugly, hot, covered with lace vine. Concrete at that area was broken up in pieces that could be carried to the drive way and hauled away by truck.

In the early 1960's we decided we needed a fence, a redwood fence. Again Hammond said he could build this provided that his work would be limited to the posts. He cut the 4 x 4's 10 feet high, tied them together with 2 x 4's. We would place the posts into concrete and also hammer the redwood 1 x 8's and then stain all of it with red or brown paint. Both Art and John helped with the fencing and the painting. Christina and Hank helped a little, as did Jim. I acquired my first hernia by mixing and carrying cement up hill and over a two foot wall to pour into the post holes. The fence had two gates, one at the back into the Theurer lot and one to the west into, at that time, the Frost lot later that of Chuck and Orpha Nelson. Also required were two concrete steps into the Frost lot level.

The next needs in the back yard was a compost pile in a shaded area near the Frost garage. This pile, (the second) was 6 x 6 x 4 and required layers of leaves, then dirt, then ammonium sulfate fertilizer and water. Requirements totaled almost the equivalent of 100 bushel of leaves gathered from all the neighboring lots, and curbs and those from neighboring streets but avoiding sticks, and leaves that decayed slowly (sycamores). The lot was then enclosed, but trees still had to be removed, including a mulberry tree in the extreme north east corner of the lot and against the fence. Branches of the tree hung over the clothes line, the tree was also a favorite seasonal home for starlings, sometime for robins, sparrows and other birds. Of more of a hazard was the pair of tall poplars actually on the Kelly lot by crowding our property. Circumferance was more than ten feet. Mrs. Kelly finally

agreed to have the poplar trees cut down provided we would pay for half of the cost. The mulberry tree was chopped down and sawed into lengths that could be carried and was done by hand tools only and some help from Charles Nelson.

Roots of the poplar trees were spread throughout the lot and new trees began to show throughout the lawn, the flower beds under the west wall and into the neighborhood lots to the west. These trees and burls had to be dug up about five times each summer with a minimum of three bushel of roots each time. Planted in the back yard were apple trees on the edges and clumps of birch. Vegetables were grown in the extreme back yard. Including were tomatoes, peas, beans and early radishes. Grape vines were planted along the fence line on the east and north. Production from these vines was excellent and up to three bushel of grapes were harvested each year.

Remodeling the House.

A Mrs. Sommers, a German woman, came to help with the weekly cleaning then asked sometime later if she could rent our basement. No changes had been made in this area with its bedroom, large living room and washroom. She ate some of her meals with us. Heating facilities in the basement were terrible. In one corner of the living room was the air intake for the furnace. We heard some hammering there and soon our furnace would not work. Mrs. Summers had used scrap lumber to close this opening. Only about five minutes was required to remove this hindrance.

Mrs. Summers met and married a German widower she had met in the Temple, a Mr. Uhleg. Later we rented to a mechanic who rode a motorcycle, and the grease came with him. He was asked to leave. Then the remodeling began. Ed Coltarp married to my niece Myrtle, accepted the contract to repair the concrete wall south of the living room to prevent water leakage into the basement. Also he then dug a new entrance to the basement and built a new door and concrete steps outside and below the dining room windows. He also remodeled the fruit and wash room into a kitchen, and provided some additional heating pipes to the living room in the basement. This was an apartment to be rented and with one minor exception our tenants were super. Most of the tenants were returned missionaries from the French mission. Of special notes were the Lyman Ballifs and then the Steven Bairds.

By mid 1949 we were aware that one more child was on the way and we needed more room. There was some space unfinished in the upstairs. So again Marion Hammond came to the rescue with a floor over the unfinished 2 x 6's, new windows, closets and a usable bedroom replacing the small 6 x 12 ft single bedroom.

Arthur

Arthur had been most enthusiastic in the move to Salt Lake. He had anticipated entering little league football where he had played tackle or end on his team in Denver. But at that time there was no organized little league football in Salt Lake and six years before it was officially organized in time for participation by Hank and Jim.

Art soon became acquainted with the boys his age including Ralph Thompson, George Holt, Meredith Paulsen, later Doug McKay, and John Boyden (slightly younger), Jerry Odekirk, and a few boys who lived just across the

ward boundaries in Bonneville Ward.

Art's closest friend was Darrell Bailey recently from England with a brief year's stop in Washington D.C. Darrell and his parents moved into the basement apartment of the Daynes' home on Harvard. Art and Darrell became almost inseparable through Uintah Grade School, but the Baileys bought a house in Woods Cross and moved just before the boys were to enter Junior High School, after the seventh grade at Uintah.

Art wanted a bicycle but we feared bicycles on Princeton Avenue. But finally Art arranged to buy a used bike from the neighbor's boy, the Peterson's across the road. Art had to mow lawn and also water the yard to pay for the bike. This tended to be a pattern for the other boys, and Christina: used bicycles only Art also wanted a basketball and a standard basket. This was a gift to the boys but in placing it on the front of the garage I reduced the height by some six inches. Art never forgave me for this mistake, the error in the height. There were some handicaps, small court, two sets of wires for electricity from house to garage were obstacles.

Lawn mowing became important for all the boys. This started for Art and Darrell the first summer in Salt Lake. They formed a partnership pushing the handmower and began caring for the lawns of the Kellys, the Petersons, and the Schrams. There were a number of questions. Part of this was due to fruition of one of the old proverbs, "one boy is a boy but two boys is only half a boy." Art and Darrell had to take off for a bit of football on the streets, they forgot to place the hoses just right. There were frequent calls from the customers for the boys and it proved to be a full days work. Noted however, is the fact that trimming and edging were also involved and were well done.

After Darrell moved away Art hired John to help and he trained first to do the clipping and the edging. Art apparently paid John at just half the price Art received. But mowing became a bit of a dynasty, John followed Art in taking over the jobs. John later hired Hank who later hired Jim. Some customers were dropped, others added. There were eleven lawns that needed weekly mowing and more work in cleaning up in spring and fall. Jobs included customers on Princeton, Harvard, Yale, (including Violet's lawn) and Laird and a few others farther away. Then there had to be a second-hand power mower and a few other pieces of equipment. Most of the time I mowed our own lawn. Pay was less for this lawn. Art and other boys kept up the mowing through age 15 and at 16 all acquired more steady work for one or two summers with the parks department until they could get full time jobs in construction at major projects at the University or on highways at other places.

Art at 16 worked on the medical school construction and during the winter while still in High School he worked at Hibbs mens furnishing and before that at the Christmas season with ZCMI Book Department through a Mrs. Kelly and also at First Security bank as supply boy. Two summers were at Zion's National Park.

John.

John followed Art in many of the games and in the work projects. He also followed Art in the orchestra at Uintah. However, John chose the Viola and then arranged to have lessons from David Shand. John was a member of the

orchestra at Roosevelt Junior High School and later at East High School. At East he and three other boys comprised a male string quartett. There was a little competition here with the older and better known girls string sextett. John continued to take lessons from Shand and became a member of the University Orchestra. John played street football with others of the neighborhood and did some specialization in drop kicking. He was small but fast.

He was soon acquainted with all the boys of his age in the ward and some others whom he met at school. President George Albert Smith was a special friend of this age group. Whenever John was away from home but needed the first call was to the Boydens to send our John home. Likewise when Stephen Boyden was missing from his home the Boyden's would call us to get Steve. The two boys took their boy scout work seriously and with a minimum of encouragement from families or scoutmasters. This meant many evening trips to the Deseret Gym for the various merit badges from swimming to lifesaving.

Steve and John worked on merit badges regardless of the weather. On one occasion they slept in a pup tent in Boyden's back yard despite the thrust of a blizzard and the next morning eight inches of snow. They prepared breakfast from a fire built outside the tent. There was a little family worry because the neighbors could smell the fire and the food and were also aware that the Boydens had members of the Hopi Indian Tribal Council as guests. Were the Indians sleeping and eating outside, in this blizzard? No. It was the scouts.

Although our first four children matched closely the four Boyden children the closest ties were Steve and John and through them Orpha and John Boyden - - and Orpha's parents Gramp and Mom Sweeten.

Alice moved early into Primary and worked many years with Lois Romney. Alice also had the responsibility of following with the boys in the pre-scout program and arranged to take John's group to Wildwood for half of one of the week's stay at the cabin. This had followed the pattern set for Arthur's group some few years earlier.

John also worked at the ZCMI Book department during one holiday season. With Art he had learned to do housework - dishes for example but also mopping and vacuuming.

Christina.

Christina was relatively quiet. As soon as she started to school she had become well acquainted with most of the girls her age in the ward. She was a beautiful child; smaller than most of her friends but apparently very welcome in the homes of her friends. This applied especially to Carmen Boyden, her Mother and Grandmother.

She was however, a bit of a tease especially in her treatment of Hank. She did a little teasing then of all the boys and would run to her mother and the boys would get blamed.

While shopping with me one day when about eight years old she suddenly asked "Dad did you come to Utah by Ox-Team or Handcart"?

She worked as soon as she was old enough in the lodge in Jackson Hole first as maid then at the fountain then as a waitress in the dining room. During Christmas time she worked one season at the Post Office and one other year at the Paris department store. Earlier she bought a used bicycle from Janice Nelson (daughter of Chuck and Orpha).

She was a bit lonesome at times with no sisters, and most of her friends (except Carmen Boyden) had sisters. But Christina had her dolls and also a doll cupboard for displaying the small dolls. One of her dolls had been a gift from my Secretary at the Planning Commission in Denver. This seemed to be the favorite doll. She also had her own bedroom while the boys had separate beds but not separate rooms.

Before Jim was born she hoped very loudly that she could have a baby sister and if she could not have a sister she preferred to have a little lamb. But one afternoon visit with relatives in Oakley during lambing season she had smelled the new lambs and quickly decided she didn't want a baby lamb. She was consoled that having a baby brother would be quite welcome.

At home Christina was fortunate in having two older brothers who in Denver had been assigned tasks of washing and drying dinner dishes. This assignment began about the time Christina was born and Art was six and John three. This habit carried over to Salt Lake and with decreasing supervision. The two older brothers were next assigned to vacuuming and mopping. Christina's assignment was dusting. She could dust a room in about five minutes the entire house in less than one half hour (according to Art, John and later Hank). The boys also insisted that the parents were completely fair, they divided funds for clothing etc., equally - one half to the boys and one half to the girl. Christina could have been spoiled but she wasn't.

On one occasion while Christina was at East High School she appeared with me to speak at one of the Service Clubs meeting for luncheon at Hotel Utah. Christina had received honors in model United Nations week including the speech contest. The program at the Service Club was on the United Nations. Christina received more applause than I did.

Hank.

Hank suffered from a considerable difference in age from John and Art of six and nine years respectively, this meant that he was too young to be included in their games. Hank subsequently had to develop his own friends somewhat younger than those of Art and John. He had few problems at school. He was rather noisy, though. His effervescence did show up at Church. He led his class in noise making. A very sympathetic Bishopric appointing Hank as third counselor, and the forthcoming change in leadership solved the problem of discipline at least temporarily. He was a friend of everybody. One of his assignments was assistant to me as ward greeter at Sunday School and Sacrament meeting.

Hank began music lessons on the piano with Beverly Pond at age eight and then moved on to the violin under David Shand.

At Uintah elementary Hank joined the orchestra at age nine to play the violin and continued to take lessons from David Shand thus following John. But at Junior High, East High and the University he played the Viola as had

John. He could sit by the boys.

Most of the boys his age were very friendly. Hank played football two years in Little League. One year he was center the other year an end. He did the punting for his team and some of the kick off's. His last year of play was Jim's first year of play with the younger age team.

Hank when eight years old had a rather serious bicycle-auto accident one evening when the brakes failed on the old bike and he hit a car broadside on 15th east as he came down the rather steep slope on Princeton into 15th east and sustained a fractured skull. Alice and I were attending a dinner at Provo where I was the speaker. We received the message just as the speech was concluded. Dr. Levi Reynolds had been alerted by neighbors and had called us. The drive home exceeded the speed limit but there was little conversation. Hank was limited in physical activity. With the family we traveled to Sun Valley where I had a speech. Hank and Jim were with us but Hank was forbidden to ride a bicycle or to swim.

Hank wanted to help everybody. He had the word that Jim Taylor (cousin and recently returned missionary from Argentina) was going to be married to a girl nine years his junior. This was all Hank needed. He immediately began preparing a list of the possible girls in his (Hank's class) at Roosevelt junior high who were just nine years younger than Art. Hank was ready to recommend to Art the possibilities. Hank in addition to Orchestra sang in the boys glee club and was a member of the special chorus of 12, called the rhythmnatres.

At East High Hank also became a member of the Orchestra. He also played in a string quartett as had John. Hank was also a member of the A'cappella Choir and the Madrigal singers. At graduation exercizes he had to move around considerably from the orchestra pit to the stage from the A'cappella to the orchestra. At East he also had the lead in the school play. "The mouse that Roars."

Jim.

Jim, born Mar, 3, 1950 in the Salt Lake County Hospital was received heartily by all four of the older children and uncle Fred Kartchner then in residency assisted in the delivery.

And Jim knew no other home but that at 1469 Princeton Avenue until he was married. He was too late to know or do any of the remodeling of the house and or redoing the back yard with the fence, the planting or the concrete work or shed.

But the Theurers moved into the home whose lot was directly back of ours. Their twin boys, Bryan and Craig were just a few months older than Jim. These boys became the real playmates and close companions. The gate in the fence swung open most days or many times a day.

Jim established many good habits, the most important was reading beginning with many books at the school library and even those in our home. One set was the World Book Encyclopedia. He read every volume and acquired information about every country, state and the significant items on Geography, Geology, Botany, the animal kingdoms, Physics and Chemistry. Of equal

importance were the study habits. Lessons came first-outlines rather complete. These characteristics were shown in his last two years in High School and in his College work.

Very important to me were the fishing trips principally with me and or with my friends especially Ed Rambaud. He also fished with Bonnie and me on Strawberry. He became a top favorite of Ed Rambaud who showed his friendship with a gift of a Bobcat hide, a fur cap-and always a greeting whenever Jim was with us fishing.

Jim acquired guns - after the bee bee gun there was the 22, then a rifle and a shotgun and a gun case. He went hunting deer with me on two occasions when he was 15 and 16. He gave me a few lessons with his rifle - spotted a deer for me - on a hunting trip with Grant and Karl Nielson and many of the Nielson relatives in Leamington. I got the deer. In a year hunting with Ron Preston above the Steward Cascades and in a fierce blizzard he got his big buck. He and Ron had climbed above the Falls the Friday evening and had camped out. The next morning cold rain all day but snow beginning late afternoon. They hadn't returned by darkness. I hiked from the cabin to the waterfalls three times including two trips after dark and met them. It was very dark and cold. Jim was carrying half of the buck - actually he was dragging the deer. Ron was loaded with camping equipment and guns.



Jim, Ed and Dad with Strawberry Trout.



Dad and Ed cleaning fish.



Art and Bonnie with Strawberry catch.



Jim and John.



Taylor Cabin at Wildwood - Late Summer '66.



Nelson Cabin at Timp Haven. Summer '68.



Taylor Cabin - Midwinter '68.



Nelson Cabin - Winter '68.

Chapter 9

FIRST SECURITY CORPORATION

In late May of 1953, the National Association of Security Analysts was to hold its annual meeting in San Francisco. Members of the Association were to travel by train and spend two days in Utah. They would debark from the train in Provo and travel by bus to Salt Lake with visits through the Iron and Steel operations at Ironton and Geneva. After luncheon in Salt Lake they were to travel to Kennecott operation and complete the day with a dinner at the Hotel Utah Roof Garden as guests of Utah Power and Light and Hogle Investment Company. Jim Hogle had asked me to be the after dinner speaker.

The day was excellent, the sunset the best nature could provide and the dinner at the Skyroom of Hotel Utah perfect. I was introduced as a former member of the security industry having worked for Moody's Investors service for some time twenty years earlier and was responsible for the Utilities Manual and also Western Water and Drainage Districts in the Government Manual.

The main stress of the speech was the changing patterns of industry principally in Utah but also in Idaho and sections of Wyoming. George Eccles sat at the head table.

Utah Power and Light as co-host was preparing to issue a new \$20 million bond issue for completion of the Gadsby Steam Generation Plant. The following day both Mr. Gadsby the President of Utah Power and Light and Jim Hogle called to thank me for the "sales talk" and stated the speech would probably be a major factor in reducing the interest rate on the bond by one half percent.

A few days later Bill Homer an old friend from the Ogden Chamber of Commerce called to tell me that First Security Corporation headquarters were to be moved from Ogden to Salt Lake. Also, would I meet for luncheon with Marriner Eccles. Marriner discussed the plans for First Security Corporation. First Security Bank of Utah's building program was to include a new 12 story bank and office building at 4th South and Main. He also discussed other phases of corporate business. Then he offered me a position as Vice President and Economist of First Security Corporation probably beginning at the end of 1953 just before the move of the corporation headquarters from Ogden to Salt Lake. The Eccles wanted no announcement until late December 1953 and would provide for the publicity. The offer was excellent although the salary would be just slightly above that at the university plus that of other work especially that with the Utah Mining Association and the Chambers of Commerce.

There was one more additional item. The First Security branch banks in Salt Lake were the only ones I had never visited. I did not know their officers. On the contrary I knew all the major officers at Walkers and Utah State National Bank, Continental Bank and others in the down town area of Salt Lake.

In late August (the usual time for my month's vacation) we bundled the family and Uncle Bud in Bud's car and headed for Seattle to an annual meeting of the National Association of Bureaus of Business Research (the purpose of the trip). This meant a trip through Yellowstone, Virginia City, Butte and Anaconda Montana, then through the mining areas of the pan handle of Idaho

including Coeur d'Alene, then Spokane to Seattle. Included was a ferry boat trip to Victoria B.C. then Vancouver and return to Seattle. After the convention at the University of Washington, the return trip was the northern route through Washington including the Grand Coulee Dam and into Spokane and Coeur d'Alene, then U.S. highway 95 the route from Canada, through Idaho, and Nevada to Mexico. On this trip one purpose was to see the country and the other to see the branches of First Security Bank of Idaho.

In early December I met with President Olpin of the University to discuss my resignation from the faculty of the University (at that time a few other faculty members had resigned to accept employment at Radio-T.V. operations and some in mineral industries). Many of them took leaves of absence. I suggested the same arrangements.

The day after notice of my employment by First Security reached the press (through release by First Security) the Board of Regents rose up in horror at my request for leave of absence, and said a flat No. At that time most members of the Board of Regents were members of the Walker Bank Board or prominent customers of that bank.

Completing Assignment at the University

Before the last day of December my teaching assignments for the Winter quarter were transferred to others and the Bureau of Business research assignment to my successor Victor Riches. There had been a few problems here. Some of the members of the Economics faculty sought the directorship of the Bureau and had ideas of how research should be done, what research to do. This I opposed. Riches was the best man available. He could write well, he was excellent working with companies and associations. He had written his master's thesis on "Development of Steel Fabrication in Utah" which had been published by the Bureau. My reply to the University President was that if Riches should be ignored the First Security Banks would publish a monthly news letter with current data. Also there had been excellent cooperation with the University Press with their offset press to publish my book on Utah's Economic Patterns. The Bureau staff had helped considerably including an assistant who had come to the University from Lewiston, Idaho newspaper work. The preliminary publication was completed and distributed for review in 1954. Copies were distributed to all High School teachers in the state in Social Science fields and to companies which had supplied data. Assistance also came from the Natural Resource Committee of the Chamber of Commerce.

Pressure from the Economics faculty at the University on Victor Riches led to his application and acceptance as a candidate for a Ph.D. at the University of Washington at Seattle. Vic took one quarter of this program but could take no more. Certainly Vic was bored in most of his classes because they were too elementary and were subjects Riches had been teaching in Utah.

Soon after Vic returned to the University of Utah he was offered an excellent position at Stanford Research and accepted it in the summer of 1949. In the meantime, Osmond Harline (Vic's cousin) had returned from a year of Graduate work and a teaching fellowship at the University of Indiana and was the proper successor to Riches. Harline, was called on to accept many more assignments at the University. But he retained his position as head of the Bureau of Business Research until his death. Working with Osmond was a distinct pleasure.

First Security Corporation.

I reported for work at the First Security Corporation headquarters at 79 South Main in Salt Lake on January 2, 1954. Physically there was no space as yet allotted to me. The second floor of the Deseret Building was used for operations of First Security Bank of Utah as also was the second floor of the annex to the north on Main Street two story annex. The annex was to be torn down to make room for a new four story building and the corner portion of the Deseret building was being remodeled for the headquarters of the Corporation which would move from Ogden. I was assigned a desk in this area and had pencils and paper, so I checked through all annual and other reports of the corporation since its organization as a Holding Company in 1928. There was considerable time for reading news letters from major Banks in New York, Boston, Chicago and California, Federal Reserve bulletins, Federal Reserve Banks and considerable time for visiting bank customers. Many knew me through work at the University.

The remodeling of the second floor of the Deseret Bank building was completed in mid-summer and George and Marriner Eccles and their assistants moved the headquarters of the Corporation to Salt Lake. In the mean time the corporation had acquired the four story Cook building adjacent to the Deseret Building on First South. The top floor was the residence of a Mr. and Mrs. Cook. The other three floors were remodeled for the corporation and the bank. Later this building was torn down and the space utilized together with that property to the east for part of the Deseret Building Annex.

Assistance and Staff.

By February 1954, there came the necessity to get some assistance. I chose Harvey Frazier from the Bureau of Economic and Business Research because he could work at any item I needed. He was an excellent typist, had some shorthand and considerable training in Chart making. He prepared exhibits for meetings with the Corporate Board of Directors and the policy meetings of the bank officers both held quarterly. Harve was innovative, also.

The News Letter.

We produced the First Security News letter in October, 1954 and also in November, and then were requested to produce this letter quarterly as soon as the data were available for both Utah and Idaho. Thereafter, until my retirement in 1977, there were separate inserts (two sides) for Utah and for Idaho. The first page was later used for General National data. There was excellent cooperation from companies and industries. The newsletter was issued about three weeks after the end of each quarter. A separate report was prepared for the Board of Directors for the quarterly meeting about one month later.

Governor Smyle of Idaho requested us a number of times to write a separate news letter for Idaho at whatever price we asked. This we couldn't do. But this request provided the impetus for the separate inserts for each of the two states.

Competition in newsletters came from Walker Bank beginning in 1956 and Tracy Collins in 1972. Those newsletters were written by economists at the

University of Utah. Zions used a letter prepared and written by Argus. This one carried no news on a state or regional basis. Walkers and Tracy Collins were for Utah only.

AND HERE WE HAVE IDAHO AND UTAH AND SOUTHWESTERN WYOMING

The region served by First Security Banks includes the states of Utah and Idaho and of Southwestern Wyoming. This is a region which varies considerably in types of soils, minerals, and distances, and likewise the basic sources of income, and from deserts to high mountain peaks and specific interests of the people.

Generally, I was rather well acquainted with Southeastern Idaho, having visited the areas especially around Shelley, where two of my sisters, their husbands, and families lived. There had been visits from time to time principally in Summer but also in Winter. It was a land of potatoes, of wheat, and sugar beets and also of lumbering. Also included was the production of fertilizer materials especially phosphate in the Soda Springs area or along the Blackfoot river. Dairying, beef, sheep and chickens were also significant in these areas.

One of the dominant features and the basis for the economies is the Snake River, and large dams. Reclamation projects have been significant factors in more than two thirds of the state. Following down the Snake River are some desert areas and some variation in crops into the Pocatello and American Falls area; then in reclamation lands into the magic valley. The canyons to the north of this valley including the Sun Valley area and its history of mining of metals and of lumbering and recreation. But in this area the valley is wide; and Burley, Twin Falls, Jerome and other communities are major centers of food processing and generally food production. Farther down river, the Treasury Valley and Boise, Nampa, and Caldwell and other communities are center of intensive agriculture and a wide variety of industries including canning and freezing of vegetables, vegetable seeds, dairying, and poultry but also such crops as mint and hops sugar beets, potatoes, fruit, especially peaches, plums, apples and cherries.

The Idaho Panhandle itself is rather unique with its major crops including principally wheat, and dried peas, with the production of split peas for soups; but also in this area is the major mining of Idaho; especially, that of silver, but with quantities of additional non-ferrous metals. The milling and smelting of these metals and lumbering, paper manufacturing, matches, toothpicks, are important. This is also a country of big rivers, flowing principally into the Columbia River or into the Snake River.

In Utah the industries are varied but also vital to the State's economy with copper heading the list followed by steel making, apparel, fertilizer, salt, numerous types of clays and brick making and cement, coal, petroleum and natural gas. Agriculture is vital to the state but small compared with that in most other states except Nevada and some New England states.

New Branches and Banks.

One of the responsibilities of the Economics Department was that of government relations. Included was banking legislation in Utah, Idaho, and Wyoming and, nationally, working with the Controller of Currency and the

Federal Deposit Insurance Corporation and the Federal Reserve Banks and the Federal Reserve Board. Also involved were legislative matters affecting the banks and other financial institutions. The regulatory phases seemed constantly to be increasing as affecting banks including the applications for new charters and branches.

Speeches

For a brief period of time after joining First Security Corporation there was a lag in invitations to speak but this was changed especially when bank employees were on program committees of various service clubs or Chambers of Commerce. Most speeches were given in communities where there were branches of First Security Banks. During the 22 plus years I was with First Security Corporation there were 924 such speeches. On a number of occasions there were three or sometimes five speeches per week. Frequently speeches would be arranged in communities not too far apart and where the industries with major interests differed considerably from community to community. On many occasions between speeches there would be time to visit or revisit the major industries. There were a number of speeches with national organizations or regional organizations. Some of these were at Sun Valley and most conventions in that area were regional or national in size. There were speeches in Nevada at Las Vegas, Reno, Ely and Elko. There were speeches at Portland on three or four occasions with national organizations, and at San Francisco for regional meetings for the National Industrial Commission Board, or Scottsdale or Flagstaff or Phoenix, Arizona or Denver, Colorado Springs or Grand Junction Colorado and also at Casper, Rock Springs and Kemmerer, Wyoming.

Some 40 articles were written for National financial publications annual reviews and forecasts for bank or First Security Corporation Officer and Bank Presidents. There were annual forecasts by officers, including me, in Salt Lake, Boise and some other communities.

Occasionally, at least during the late summer, the boys would travel with me to areas and help with slide presentations and speeches. John was with me on one trip to Eastern Idaho to three communities on three succeeding days. On one of these days an explosion and fire was at one of the major food storage plants in Idaho Falls. John also took pictures used in making new slides. Hank was with me and operated slides in three or four communities in the eastern part of the state and one trip to the Panhandle. Both Jim and Hank were with me on a three day round trip, three speeches and some fishing in the Gooding area, Sun Valley and Ketchum.

There was always special interest in the college or University towns and cities. In addition to the Utah Colleges, the important visits were to the Universities of Idaho at Moscow and the Departments or schools of home economics and business and mining. At Pocatello and Idaho State University, the interests were mostly Economics and business. There were also the smaller colleges in Caldwell, Nampa, Boise and Rexburg.

For some five years I was a member and chairman of the Traffic Advisory Counsel for Salt Lake City. This began while I was at the University. Meetings were held monthly or occasionally more often with a twelve man board including an ex-officio member from the City Commission and the Superintendent of schools. We were fortunate in having a young graduate of the University of Utah Engineering School but with rather significant experience as Deputy

Family Activities



Art on board ship in New York on way to his mission. Send off by the Boydens. John Sn, and Paul photo. Art, John Jr., Steve, Orpha and Carmen.



Speech at Idaho Cattlemens Assn. Annual meeting. Idaho. 1957



Speech at Kiwanis Club - Idaho Falls - 1967.



Family on way to church at Salt Lake. 1960. Two oldest away. ERN photographer



Speech at Salt Lake City. American Business Womens Club. Violet was in charge of meeting.

Director of the Traffic Department of San Francisco. This man was Jim Challis. He worked closely with us as Traffic Engineer. The Advisory Council reported to the City Commission. Many of the recommendations were followed including 7th east widening, trimming the base of the Brigham Young Monument on Main and South Temple, a new State Street widening and a new Eagle Gate at North State.

Building Board

Political Activity in 1956 was of major significance on national and state levels. Eisenhower was re-elected President and George Clyde was elected Governor. I was a delegate to the state convention and was secretary of our voting district. Clyde at that time was director for the Utah Water and Power Board and had a large following because he had assumed leadership in the Mountain states when Colorado, with some political problems, had ceased to be the leader in reclamation in upper Colorado River Basin states. Silmon Smith of Grand Junction, Colorado and a member of the Water and Power Board of that state had written me to relay messages to Clyde. After a quick call to Clyde, he came to my office to get copies of the plea. He was also interested in other projects especially roads and organization of a State Building Board and a three man State Highway Commission. He was running for Governor and called me soon after the election to discuss his plans including his outline for legislation. Later he appointed me a member of the five man building Board and Chairman of the Board in 1957 following legislation. Other members of the Building Board were Richard Hemingway of Ogden and Vice President of Commercial Security Bank; Myrl Hyer of Smithfield, a farmer as the third Republican, and Jim West of Murray, a building contractor later replaced by Clarence Miller of Cedar City and Judge Dallen Young of Provo the two Democrats. Appointments were for six year terms except for the first terms Jim West's appointment was for two years, Hyer and Young for four years and Hemingway and I for the six year terms. Half way through Clyde's second term of office in 1963, Hemingway and I were reappointed for another six years but there were other changes in the make-up of the Board. In 1969, Fred Froerer of Ogden was appointed to succeed Hemingway, Mrs. Allison Thorne, a democrat, had been appointed to succeed Hyer. Later, Ron Stanger was appointed to succeed Judge Young who had died and I continued as a member for two more terms and Chairman for six more years. These appointments were by Governor Rampton. The next governor, Scott Matheson announced that 'no one should serve in a state office for more than eight years' so he appointed Weston Hamilton to membership replacing Mrs. Thorne and chairman replacing me as chairman. After some two years Wes resigned and was succeeded by Claude Summerhays. After one year he resigned and was replaced by Leonard J. Lewis. All three of these also served as chairman. Ned Lundberg was appointed to succeed Clarence Miller. The terms of the two republicans expired April 7, 1981 to be replaced by two other Republicans.

Of most importance was the director, Glen Swenson, from Spanish Fork and from the B.Y.U. and at the U of U he had obtained degrees in Engineering and Architecture. He had had some experience as Assistant Architect especially for the Orson Spencer Hall building at the University.

Governor Matheson could not fire the director because the statutes provide for the director to be appointed by the Board subject to approval of the Governor. To fire the Director would follow the same procedure, but the Governor notified Glen Swenson that he would at best continue as director but

would have another man placed over him and to actually be in charge of the program; also his (Glen's) salary would be reduced. This forced Glen to resign.

In addition to two bond issues advocated by the building Board in 1965 and 1975, each for approximately \$75 million and annual appropriations and federal aid for some years, and private gifts, more than \$400 million construction has gone into state institutions including the Colleges and Universities, Social Service Buildings, Prison, Parks, etc.

The Family and Friends.

Sometime after Yale ward was divided into Yale and Yale Second a new Bishopric was appointed. They were close friends. Alice was appointed Primary President and later Relief Society President. I continued as Ward Greeter but also taught the Adult Sunday School class most of the time in the next 16 years, except for two periods, when writing two books on Utah's Economic Patterns in 1956 and later Utah's Changing Economic Patterns in 1964.

Mudheads.

John Boyden and Lynn Alder began suggesting a study group confined to members from the two Yale wards. We began holding meetings but had no name for the group. We had decided we would not formally adopt a study program. We would not invite speakers from outside the club to entertain us.

One Sunday evening when we were at the Lynn Hales' home, John Boyden was asked for a discussion on the research into the Hopi Indian Tribe for which he was the attorney. He had brought a display of the Mudhead Hopi dolls.

Unknown to the participants Lynn Hales had placed a recorder under one of the tables. He played back the tape. We could determine that there were at least twelve people talking at the same time; their voices could be identified. The tape recording brought on hysterics. But one item the term "Mudheads" dominated. After we settled down to a quieter level of conversation, we voted for Mudheads to be our name. The following were members.

Lynn and Georgia Alder
Paul and Ora Dixon
Frank and Maude Gunnell
El Roy and Alice Nelson

John and Orpha Boyden
Sherm and Lois Christensen
Lynn and Eleanor Hales
Dr. O'Neil and Catherine Rich

For a short time David and Melba Shand were members.

Sometime later Paul Dixon died, of cancer, and later Lynn Alder following a heart attack, and later Maude Gunnell of Cancer. The others of us insisted that the surviving spouse continue with us. Subsequently Frank Gunnell remarried and we welcomed his new wife as a member. Later, after a lengthy illness John Boyden died, and even before this time meetings were held less frequently because of driving problems and had to be held in an afternoon to avoid night driving. We continued to have a good time reminiscing or bragging about our grandchildren. We haven't met since John died except at a wonderful party at the home of Ellen Gunnell Callister, eldest daughter of Frank Gunnell. This party included most of the Junior Mudheads who were available.



Mudheads - 1977 - at the Christenson's Cabin
Brickerhaven



Mudheads - 1979 - at the Nelson's cabin
Brickerhaven



Mudhead masks - or ski masks?

The party was excellent with the Junior mudheads providing an elaborate dinner and afterwards providing a program with takeoffs on the parents.

The Cabin in Brickerhaven.

Sometime in early 1967, Bud called that a cabin site in Brickerhaven was for sale; that it was the best site available. We called the owner, Star Nelson immediately, in Saratoga, California. He was coming to Salt Lake on church matters and would meet me at my office. In the meantime we visited the site and were ready to buy the lot. The price was \$3,750. Steve Baird, architect and close friend visited the site, and prepared the plans. He also was the contractor. Steve had recently returned from Europe where he was responsible for supervising construction in churches in France, Switzerland, etc. The cabin would face the Stewart Cascades and was designed so as to see the Falls from all but one small room in the cabin. Steve hurried with the plans, assumed responsibility for the size and setting and found the contractors including the leader, a convert from Belgium, another builder from Norway, another from Germany and one from Idaho but a returned French missionary. All had worked on chapels in their own countries, the one while on a mission in France. They started the foundation late in May after the boys and I had helped in clearing the site of trees, shrubbery and boulders. On that date, May 30, Alice invited the Yale Second Ward Relief Society to the annual summer party on August 7 just nine weeks later. We spent three weeks at Wildwood, courtesy of Lynn and Bud Taylor and worked on the cabin. We also spent almost three weeks and all other week ends throughout the summer helping on the cabin, running errands to lumber yards and hardware stores. We also had considerable help from the boys. Art and John among other duties placed almost all of the insulation in the walls, chopped shrubs and trees and shoveled dirt. Jim also helped. Hank was on his mission.

Sherm and Lois Christensen were frequently helping with various items. Of significance, Sherm and I promised a good size trout for each of the Relief Society members on the 7th of August. Sherm had considerable aid in filling his allotment with help from his son-in-law. I had help from my boys and especially from Ed Rambaud in filling my quota.

The night before the Relief Society dinner, Sherm and Lois came to help get the cabin ready. First we had to haul the saw and planeing equipment onto the west porch, then shovel and sweep out the saw dust and small pieces of lumber from the living room and into many big boxes. There were no curtains, the floors were not finished but the dinner was excellent. Lois had used her kitchen and brought over a large portion of the food, including half the fish. This type of party was also held the following three summers and more fish were needed. Again help from Ed Rambaud and Ves Clark and Jim.

In 1973 we had decided to enlarge the cabin by 50 percent. Price was almost as much for the new addition as for the original cabin and a major portion of two summers was needed as well as part of the late fall. The boys helped considerably on this addition. Jim was big enough to do his share in the summers. The cabin was almost big enough for the entire family provided we used some sleeping bags and the cushions in the living room.

The Boys and the Daughter at the University of Utah.

Because the first four of our offspring were three years apart, they



The Cabin after addition - 1973



Stewart Cascades. Numbers one and two waterfalls. Note remnant of snowslide. June 1980.



Stewart Cascade. Five Waterfalls. Winter 1980. Jim cross country skiing.

entered the University three years apart. Jim was four years younger than Hank so there was a four year space between these two. Likewise, the three oldest boys had missions and at least six months to serve for Uncle Sam. All three had joined the National Guard with some questions as to what unit they would serve. All three were in the Evacuation Hospital Unit of the National Guard but not all the same time. Because of his back problem since the sixth grade, Jim was not in the service or in Physical Education at East High and the University.

In the summer of 1956, I had been invited to meet with two divisions of National Agricultural Associations on some phases of Agriculture at Pacific Grove just outside Carmel, and Jim, then six years of age, had been preparing for a trip to Disneyland so we decided to make a family trip out of this. We picked up Art at Zion's National Park and headed for Los Angeles, with a stop over at Las Vegas. Because Art was over 18 he was allowed on the gambling floors; the others were too young. The next day was to Los Angeles but with heavy smog before we reached Pasadena. We found lodging facilities near the Temple and then a visit with Henry, Alta, Steven and David Taylor at the mission home on the temple grounds. At dinner, Henry, in a bit of teasing, had said "Sorry that Disneyland will not be open tomorrow"

Jim started to cry. He had prepared for this trip for a full year, had read every phamplet about Disneyland. Despite Henry's assurance that he was just kidding, Jim could not eat. Of course Disneyland was open. After dinner David Taylor then ten, drove with us throughout much of Los Angeles. David knew every road to follow through Hollywood, and other areas without difficulty even after dark.

Disneyland.

We arrived at Disneyland just after the gates were opened. Disneyland was all that had been promised. At the first event, Art and John dashed to the whirling cups and saucers with the other three children Christina, Hank and Jim following. The two largest boys and the three younger children and their parents enjoyed all phases, all rides, the canals. Jim probably enjoyed it most. He guided us to each ride or trip and told us what was important and we followed. He was the leader and the first time in his history he was in charge of the whole family. Later in the day we went to Knott's Berry Farm, panned for gold, ate supper, did everything available and then proceeded toward the ocean to stay two days in a small rented apartment overlooking a small bay. We swam, we fished, ate and slept. One day we followed the beach highway to San Diego. We visited the famous Zoo and then to Tijuana. Here we shopped after paying a little boy to watch our car. A few gifts were purchased and someday or another the larger boys were able to buy and hide firecrackers and other paraphernalia to use on later occasions. Two days later we drove north to Santa Barbara and followed the coast highway to Carmel and Pacific Grove and a cabin reserved for us for the three days at the joint annual meeting of the American Farm Economics Association and the Western Farm Economics Association. I had a speech there. This was at the Asilomar Conference Grounds. In addition to accommodations there, I was paid mileage and a small fee. My speech was published in Conference Proceedings. Alice and or Arthur had the car for the two days. They and/or all of us toured around the golf courses at Carmel, Monterey Bay and the areas made famous by John Steinbeck in Cannery Row and his other books. Then we departed for Los Altos and an overnight stay with Vic and Gwen Riches and their family. This



The Nelson Family - 1968 - 3 married, 2 grandchildren.
Front - Lynne and Christine; Alice, Roy and dog Max; Bonnie and Mike.
Back - Hank, John, Art, Jim, Ron Preston and Christina Preston.



The Family in 1980 at Art's and Bonnie's home. From left:
Art, Bonnie and 3; John, Lynne and 5; Christina, Ron and 3;
Alice and Roy; Hank, Kristy and 5; JIM, CONNIE and 1
5 children all married their spouses and 17 Grandchildren.

was delightful. First, driving around the valley and Stanford University and again on our way through San Francisco and Berkeley then to Reno and overnight where we repeated somewhat the experience at Las Vegas, then home.

Arthur

Art had promised he would not ask for the car to return to Zions for two weeks before the fall quarter at the University but he insisted he needed a car so he could complete his season there as bell boy. He returned in time to register for his sophomore year and help with the fraternity rush.

The year before, Art, with most of his friends from the ward and additional ones from East High had all been rushed by Sigma Chi. They joined and with minor exceptions, Art was entitled to the little car on Frat meetings on Monday nights. He was also well acquainted with girls from - the various sororities.

During his freshman year at the University he worked part time in the Bureau of Business Research with Osmond Harline the Director.

The Mission. Art received his call to the Uruguay Mission in the spring of 1957 and was prepared to leave in early July. Arthur Taylor spoke at Art's farewell. There were a number of his friends called at the same time to missions in South American countries. In late June there was a five day orientation program at the Salt Lake Mission Home then the group left by train for New York. They had had an opportunity to do some work in the Spanish language from books, tapes but on their own during the spring quarter. They visited with friends or relatives in or around New York and then were met at the ship and given the final sendoff by all of the Boyden family who were on a tour to Washinton and the Eastern states. Three weeks was required for the steamship with stops in Barbados, Brazil and to Uruguay, there to be met by other missionaries including Doug McKay who had preceded them to the same mission a few months earlier.

Based on Art's report, this time distance between the call and the long journey had not equipped them very well. Art at least also had experience in Ascension and other areas in Paraguay. The mission was for 2 1/2 years. He served as district leader in a number of areas; saw political dictatorship in Paraguay. At that time Uruguay was considered a very stable country in economics and politics.

The University and Courtship.

As soon as Art returned from his mission he decided that now was the time for his National Guard duty, so he enlisted in the same unit as had John, first to Camp Ord for six weeks, then San Antonio for the remainder of his 4 1/2 month's duty. We weren't surprised or shocked when he returned from the service. He was trim in contrast to his appearance from the mission where he had spent some few weeks touring Argentine, Chile, Bolivia, and Peru. He was too heavy and needed new clothes badly.

Art had been away with mission and national guard for a total of three years and he was in time for the fall quarter at the University. Because he had long since given up the girl friends he had been interested in his first two years at the University and had seemed to have forgotten how to ask for a

Art and Bonnie McKay Nelson Family



Art and Bonnie McKay Nelson
Wedding Reception June 19, 1961



Art and Bonnie Family 1971
Jeannie, Tom, Mike



Art and Mike June 8, 1967



Art and Bonnie Nelson Family 1981. Mike, Jeanne and Tom.

date, he solicited John's help. John asked Bonnie for a date and asked Bonnie to find a date for Art, but on this date Art and Bonnie were interested in each other and the romance had begun. There was a supplemental problem. It seems that Bonnie's picture in her brother Doug's room in the mission at Montevideo had attracted many of the boys who were returning from the mission and they called on Bonnie almost before their planes had arrived. On many occasions, Bonnie brought these men, one at a time, to church. As Ward Greeter I would meet Bonnie and a friend at the entrance to church, and at first began kidding Bonnie and friend to the effect that I was saving Bonnie for Art. Gradually this kidding became serious, then more serious. Another factor was our friendship with Bonnie's parents Llewelyn and Alice McKay at the University and in the Ward. Both were excellent teachers and scholars. Maybe another factor was my teaching the Old Testament and the interests of the fathers, Abraham and then Isaac, in search of wives for their sons. Bonnie and friends attended this class.

Bonnie was a senior at the University and Art was beginning his junior year. They began driving together to the Monday night frat and sorority meetings. According to reports, Art and Bonnie's date on Christmas Eve was a visit downtown to listen to the carols, window shop and a hike into memory grove. Somehow Art produced a diamond and it just happened to fit Bonnie. They came home and reported their engagement. Art and Bonnie were married on June 19, 1961 by Bonnie's grandfather President David O McKay in the Salt Lake Temple. The wedding breakfast followed in the President's room of Hotel Utah; the reception was held in the Sill Home Living Center on the University Campus. Decorations were excellent. But the groom and his attendants were all late, seven of them were dressing in our basement apartment and Art lost his cuff links. All eight finally found the links under the edge of the rug. They were one half hour late. The younger boys wore their Tuxes and were ushers. The Sigma Chi and Alpha Chi Omega were at the reception to provide part of the singing .

Bonnie and Art drove the next day to Jackson Hole and Jenny Lake Lodge where they were employed as a waitress and as desk clerk. It was Bonnie's second summer there and at the end of the summer they returned to Salt Lake, Art to his senior year at the University and Bonnie to teach. She had graduated in June. A few days before school started and immediately following the beginning construction of the Berlin Wall, certain units of reserves and national guard were called up. Art's unit the field hospital medics was included. Art was sent to Fort General Wood near Rolla, Missouri. Bonnie and Art had planned to live in our basement apartment until Art finished his schooling at the University. Bonnie stayed in the apartment part of the time and at her parent's home the rest of he time. She taught at the Indian Hills school in Salt Lake. Art returned home for Christmas then Bonnie was released from her school teaching and joined Art in the drive to Rolla, Missouri where they rented an apartment near the fort. Bonnie spent considerable time typing doctoral theses for men seeking degrees at the nearby Missouri College of Mines.

Bonnie and Art returned from Missouri in late summer but in time for Bonnie to begin teaching at the Douglas School on 13th east and for Art to enroll again at the University. Art also began part time work at the Bureau of Economic and Bureau research. He later began working late afternoons at First Security Bank principally in the stock room for the manager of the First South Branch.

Art had also worked on Construction for one summer at the University Medical School. At other times he had worked at Hibbs men's clothing.

Art and Bonnie rented an apartment on 12th east but within walking distance of Douglas School. It was also within walking distance of the University and of East High. She was teaching the sixth grade and introducing science on a significant scale. Likewise her relationship to teachers at East High were rather fully utilized in terms of help in both the biological and physical sciences. She also found considerable help from teachers at the University who knew Bonnie or her father or mother.

Art and Bonnie next moved to a ground level apartment in Charles (Chuck) and Orpha's home about 16th south and 14th east but they also began looking for a house and purchased one at 4010 So 3250 East. This was about two blocks west of the Olympic shopping center and also west of the bypass highway 1-80. Although this house was small it had many built in conveniences. The previous owner was an engineer and very handy with Carpentry work. Likewise, neighbors were also very helpful in arranging for more complete use of the space. While living at this house all three of the children were born necessitating the search for larger living space. Mike was born in December 1966 and Jeanne three years later and Tom four years later. All were born in the Provo Hospital and uncle Fred Kartchner delivered all three.

But space was at a premium. About this time Bonnie's mother Alice McKay wanted less space than in her apartment. So the new house at 4976 Naniloa Drive (50th South) was purchased. Although the neighborhood was excellent there were some adjustments to be made. Alice McKay had joined in purchase of the house and had the lot level apartment. During the final quarter at the University Art began searching for jobs and interviews. He was most interested in positions in Salt Lake. He answered an ad from the Internal Revenue office at Albuquerque but within a few days received a call from the Salt Lake Office of the Internal Revenue Service. After interviews he accepted the position in the Salt Lake Office.

Art began working as revenue officer Field Collection. Then he became Chief Officer Branch supervisor of collections including some Taxpayers service. Later he was promoted to Field Group Manager and later as Chief Technical and Office compliance service and special procedures.

John

John along with Steven Boyden, Ed Spencer, and many others of their friends, entered the University in the fall term of 1958. John planned to enter engineering. He became rather discouraged with the almost endless time spent in drafting in the first quarter. However, there had been a rather concerted effort on the part of the National Guard to enlist and serve for some six months provided they enlisted before reaching 17 1/2 years of age. Steve Boyden whose birthday was in April had enlisted in October. John decided to follow and enlisted in early December. They would have to report about the last of January following. They were assigned to Fort Ord, where they went through various maneuvers but in mid - March they were to be transferred to San Antonio and had about a week's time to report there. So Orpha and John Boyden and Alice and I cooked up a plan to pick up the boys

in Monterey and bring them back to Salt Lake with us provided we could arrange our own schedules. John had a meeting with the Hopi Tribal Council in Arizona and I had a speech at Elko, Nevada some 10 days later.

Alice, Orpha and I drove to Reno and found accommodations in a second rated motel, then met John at the airport. We spent the evening in the casinos and drove the next day to San Francisco. There was some driving around, then walking through Chinatown, and in the city shopping areas some window shopping of clothing stores. The next day was the drive down the Coastal Highway as far as it would take us, some few miles south of Santa Cruz then to a motel in Monterey, and telephoned the boys at Fort Ord. We then arranged to meet them and tour the area. They could leave, they hoped, in two days time. But there was also time to tour Carmel, Monterey Bay Area, Palisade Park, and a short distance down Highway 1 to the Begonia gardens, south of Carmel.

The boys had been rather closely confined to Fort Ord but were anxious to take us on a tour through the army instalations, the barb wire, and other training areas. After two days we picked them up early one morning with all their papers and headed north. With fast driving the boys had to be warned a number of times to hold down the speed.

There were brief stops at Los Altos, a tour of the Stanford campus, then the Berkeley campus and on through Sacramento and to Reno. We had some difficulty finding accomodations and had to drive some distance on the road towards Carson City to find rooms for all six of us. We spent the evening after dinner and a tour of the University of Nevada campus then to the casinos. the boys were almost 19 year olds. My speech was at noon before Nevada Gas Dealers Association at Elko. The topic was "Outlook for Natural Gas".

At San Antonio the boys were not enthusiastic about the community although they liked the "Alamo" and also found time after their tour of duty to cross the border and tour some of Mexico, including Mexico City and Acapulco from which point they flew home.

They were released from their army duties in late summer in time to enroll at the University as second quarter freshmen. John in the meantime, had become interested in medicine so he changed his program to include the chemistry, physics nad biological sciences. He along with Ed Spencer, joined the Pi Kappa Alpha fraternity. Also there was time so the orthodontist could follow the pattern of teeth straightening to be completed during the full year before John could accept a missionary call.

The Mission. John accepted a call to the Northern California Mission. Henry Taylor spoke at his farewell. We said goodbye to the contingent at the Union Pacific Railroad Station in Salt Lake. Early the next morning with Governor Clyde and a few other executives I flew to San Francisco, I missed one of the early meetings and went to the ferry boat to greet John and the other missionaries and the Mission President, Warren Pugh. John served for two years in most of the mission areas, part of the time was as District Supervisor. He drove back to Salt Lake to arrive late evening the day before school opened. I had registered for him.

The University Again. The new classes were excellent with the stress on the

sciences: Biology, zoology, chemistry, and physics, and considerable math. And he was back with his old friends who had also been on missions. He also joined the Stake Orchestra under the direction of Dr. Shand. John was playing his viola again. He was very aware of a beautiful girl who was singing with the Bonneville Stake Choir. Later he asked Christina if she knew this girl with the beautiful voice. Christina said "yes, I know her. She is a member of Delta Gamma and a sorority sister of mine. I'll make you acquainted with her." John met Lynne a few days later in front of the Institute of Religion, but she had no time to talk. He again met Lynne on campus but still no time to talk. Christina then arranged for a date for Lynne and John and Ed Spencer and date joined them. It was a party at Ed Spencer's family cabin on the Upper Weber river or was in our basement apartment. There was no speed in the romance which developed very slowly but within the year, Lynne and John began dating frequently, and they were pinned by Halloween. An old role was repeated on Christmas Eve. John picked up Lynne from the holiday singing job at ZCMI and they walked through the Temple grounds and entered the assembly Hall and sat on the backrow. John pulled a small box from his pocket and the diamond just the right ring size, fitted Lynn's ring finger. They were promptly evicted by the caretaker. They drove to the Sanders home then to our home just as we were completing the placing of boxes under the Christmas tree and saying goodbye to our friends the Baileys. John and Lynne made the announcement. Lynne was the daughter of Dr. and Mrs. Bus Sanders.

They were married the following July 17, in the Salt Lake Temple and the wedding breakfast was in the President's room. The reception was in Bonneville Stake Recreation Hall. The decorations were excellent. The men from Pi Kappa alpha and the girls from Delta Gamma were also there. Place for the honeymoon was a deep dark secret mostly because in older fashioned periods there was danger in having the bride or the car stolen. The honeymoon was at the Boyden's cabin in Coalville.

But Hank and I had to leave the reception as soon as possible, and take John's car so he could take mine. First Hank and I had to remove all of the paper that was mistakenly jammed in John's car, drive to Wildwood to deliver Hank to the Henry Taylor family ready for the annual B.Y.U. sponsored hike up Timpanogos. Then I had to drive to Provo and join Ves Clark and friends for a fishing trip to Otter Creek Lake.

John worked that summer on remodeling and enlarging the Engineering Building. The next summer he worked on the College of Business building, the four story offices of the College of Business and the research centers. While in the medical school he worked two summers at Kennecott doing special studies for Industrial Engineering. He had obtained the job through Bob Pratt; neighbor and friend and Industrial Engineer for Kennecott. Also the Pratt's daughter had been flower girl at John's and Lynne's wedding reception.

John and Lynne lived for four years in the married student housing on Sunnyside Avenue. During those years John was called to the Bishopric, of one of the wards there. Lynne served as Relief Society President.

Lynne had taught school the first year at one of the schools on the west side of the valley in Granite School District. John worked one summer at the L.D.S. Hospital with Dr. Russell Nelson and with him published an article in one of the medical journals. This was a retrospective chart study on post operative wound infections following thractomies.



John Nelson and Lynne Sanders Nelson.
Wedding Reception, July 17, 1964.



John and Lynne Nelson and their five. No 1, Christine;
No 2, David; No 3, Katherine; No 4, Mathew; No 5, Steven.

John graduated from the University with a BS at the end of his year in Medical School using credit from the medical year studies for necessary volume of credits. He graduated Magna Cum Laude. Christina graduated the same time in Education and with cum Laude.

Lynne and John's first baby was named Christine and was born on August 28, 1966. John completed his medical courses and graduated with an M.D. in June 1968. He had previously made trips to Medical School and hospitals in a number of cities. Of those which had offered him a residency, he choose the University of Iowa at Iowa City, with its highly rated Opthalmology department. They were at the University of Iowa for five years. John also was called as bishop of the Iowa City ward and while in the position, the ward chapel was constructed. Lynne won the lead in the bi-annual University Summer Opera. The opera was "Madame Butterfly." While there a second child, David was born in October 1968. They returned to Utah in 1973 and John began his practice in an office building adjacent to the Valley Hospital in Granger. They had purchased a house at 2396 Stringham Ave., in Salt Lake. Three additional children, Catherine, Mathew and Stephen were born while at this location.

Christina

Christina, just out of High School in 1961, went to work as a house maid at Grand Teton Lodge in Jackson Wyoming. She preferred this over a similar job in one of the lodges in Yellowstone. In midsummer she moved to the fountain to work as a waitress. She had agreed to stay until the end of the season and arrived home just in time to register at the University. She was too late for rush week. But she was rushed at the beginning of the second quarter and chose to go Delta Gamma. There she became well acquainted with Lynne Sanders. During that year she won honors in her pledge group with the highest grade point average.

Along with many other freshman she entered the speech contest and won second place. First place was won by one of the boys from our ward. The next summer Christina again worked for the Grand Teton Lodge all in the dining room as waitress. In her Junior year at the University she was elected secretary of the associated Women Students and in her Senior year she was a member of the Program Council for the Union Building.

The third summer (1963) she joined the "Experiment in International Living" and was assigned to live with the Fienstra family in Holland. Her companion was one of the Fienstra daughters, Renee. Christina became acquainted with most of Holland and spent about one week near or on the beach on the North Sea and some time at Brussels and at the University there.

One week was listed for a trip into France and Paris but a few of those participating in the program in Holland including Christina chose to go to England instead. Christina was a guest of the Steven Baird family. There was an excellent trip into Wales to include dedication of a chapel by President David O. McKay.

During the next year at the University, Christina did her practice teaching in one school each in Granite and Salt Lake districts and then spent one week teaching in Provo.



Wedding Reception Wilkinsen Reception Center B.Y.U.
Aug. 30, 1965, Ron and Christina Nelson Preston with
Parents the ElRoy Nelsons and the Wayne Prestons.



Ron and Christina Preston and their children
Suzannah, Trevor and Elizabeth, 1981

During her Junior and Senior years at school she worked as a waitress at luncheons in the Panorama Room at the University and in the summer of 1956 she was a councillor at Snowbird for M.I.A. girls.

Also during the summer of 1964 Christina became acquainted with a number of friends from the Holiday Area. Among the men she met and dated was Ronald Preston who had recently returned from the Southwest British mission. He was working in Salt Lake during the summer but returned to the B.Y.U. to continue work for his degree in Economics. Considerable time was at our home.

Ronald was home in Salt Lake for the Christmas season. Christina and Ron spent Christmas Eve first at Catholic Mass downtown and then a drive around the Temple block. When they arrived on Princeton Avenue Ron pulled from his pocket a small box which contained a beautiful broach. According to Ron, Christina was somewhat disappointed with the gift! After a few minutes Ron pulled from his pocket a smaller box. This contained a diamond ring and it happened to be just the right size.

Time was about two a.m. Members of the family had retired, all except Hank. So Hank got the announcement. We saw the diamond about 7 a.m. at the time members of the family and Ron arrived to exchange presents.

Christina and Ron were married on August 30, 1965. Henry Taylor performed the ceremony in the Salt Lake Temple. That evening a wedding supper and reception were in the Sky Room of the Wilkinson Student Center at the B.Y.U. After the honeymoon, Christina and Ron moved to an apartment in the married Student Housing in Provo. After one year they purchased a small home in Springville and commuted to Provo, Christina to teach at the Wasatch school and Ron to the B.Y.U. to classes and to work at the computer services and subsequently at the BY alumni association. Ron graduated from the B.Y.U. in June, 1968. Their first child, Suzannah was acquired in May 1969. After living in Springville 5 years, Ron was offered a position with First Security Bank Computer Department in Salt Lake so they sold the home in Springville and purchased one in Emigration Canyon. While living there Trevor arrived in June 1972. They were also in a new ward. Christina was very active in Primary. Later Ron was offered a job with the Eds Corporation in Dallas and they moved to a new home in Plano, Texas a few miles North of Dallas. One of the assignments was with the account of the Fort Worth National Bank. The family sold their home in Plano and bought one in Bedford, closer to Fort Worth. Ron was offered an excellent position with the Computer Division of Southland Royalties Company with headquarters in Fort Worth. In 1981 Ron was made head of the property Records Department also in 1981 he was called to be bishop of a new ward.

Hank

Henry (Hank) entered the University in the fall term of 1964 following the fraternity rush week before the beginning of classes. He had to answer a few questions for himself. Should he join Sigma Chi (Art's fraternity) or Pi Kappa Alpha (John's fraternity). He finally chose the Pi Kaps and thought medicine was for him. This was changed later for a major in business. At the end of the freshman year he had received his call to the Argentine mission, which greatly pleased him. He wanted a language and a mission and his cousin, Ken Kartchner, was then in that mission. Ken was assistant to the President



Wedding Reception, Edgemont Recreation Center. June 24, 1970. Hank and Kristy Stewart Nelson (center) the Elroy Nelsons and the Paul Stewarts.



Hank and Kristy and their five children
1981



Children of Hank and Kristy Nelson. From Left-
Melissa, No 4; Scott, No 3; Annie, No 2; Rebecca, No 1; Allison, No 5.

of the mission. Hank later occupied this same position but after he had served some time in the Buenos Aires area, in Rosario and also in the southern districts of Argentina, primarily Bahia Blanca.

The mission home program included some three or four months in the mission language school at the B.Y.U. where Hank served as the night program chairman in the Spanish Zone. By this time missionaries were flown to the foreign missions and were presumably to begin their missionary work within about 24 hours after leaving the Salt Lake airport. Ken introduced Hank to Peter Dixon, son of Abe and Erma Dixon, who lived about one mile southeast of our home in Salt Lake but Hank had never met them. Then Ken stated "you are second cousins. I'm a first cousin to Elder Nelson and a second cousin to Elder Dixon. My mother and Elder Nelson's mother are sisters. They are your father, Abe Dixon's cousin."

Dave Taylor, youngest son of Henry and Alta Taylor, served his mission in Brazil at approximately the same time as did Hank in Argentina. Both had been at East High and the Language Mission at the same time. (Dave learned Portuguese). When their missions were completed some two years later, Tony Taylor (Dave's older brother) and Uncle Bud Taylor flew to Rio de Janeiro to meet Dave. They toured a few days then picked up Hank in Buenos Aires and toured Uruguay, Peru, and Bolivia before returning to Salt Lake.

Hank was ready to do his Army duties so enlisted in the National Guard where he served some four months in Fort Bragg and then Ft. Holabird near Baltimore. He still had three more years at the University of Utah where he graduated in June, 1970. He was very active in Studentbody politics, and some of this was with his second Cousin, Peter Dixon.

Hank, like the older boys, also had his summer work. One summer before entering the University he worked for Jacobson Construction Company in foundations for the church building parking lots and surfacing the areas between Hotel Utah and the later construction for the new Church Office Building. Another summer he worked for Jacobsen Construction Company digging a basement under the tabernacle on Temple Square. Before his mission he worked for Kennecott one summer mostly with a jackhammer digging up the old floor of the smelter. He worked part time his senior year at First Security Bank.

Socially, Hank was a good frat man but he did not find the right girl at the University of Utah. Then he spent some time with cousin Dave Taylor in and around Provo Canyon and at the cabin, and met Kristy, youngest daughter of Paul and Hilda Stewart. This was the girl.

Kristy was delightful and as a skier had won her letter as a member of the B.Y.U. women's ski team. Breaking tradition from that of his older brothers and brother-in-law who presented their intended wives with diamonds on Christmas Eve, Hank chose Valentines. Hank nestled a diamond among chocolates in a heart shaped red box and carried it to Kristy. They were married on June of 1970 by Hogan Peterson. There was a wedding breakfast in the Lion House and a reception that evening in the reception room of the Edgemont ward recreation hall in Orem.

Hank started work as an officer trainee on July 1, 1970 at First Security Bank at Main and First South. Their first home was a basement apartment in

Monument Park West tenth Ward where they lived when their first child Rebecca was born. They then moved to a house in the Richards Ward. When Hank was assigned to the West Jordan branch as assistant Manager, he rented a house at 90th south and 72nd west in West Jordan and Hank was chosen soon after as a member of the West Jordan 5th ward Bishopric. Annie and Scott were born while living in this house. Later Hank and Kristy built a new home in Riverton in the 9th Ward. Hank was called to the Bishopric after serving on the Stake Sunday School Board. Kristy was called as Stake Primary Board president. Melissa and Allison were born after they moved into their own home in Riverton. While in Riverton for some semesters Kristy commuted to Provo and completed work for her B.S. degree from the B.Y.U.

Jim

Jim entered the University for summer school just after graduation from High School in 1968. He was enrolled in a math class where most of the students were seniors and some were graduate students. The teacher announced that there would be ten exams and that each exam was to be worth 100. Those who had a final total of 900 or above were to be given A's. Jim was third highest in the class but his total points were only 887, so his first course completed was worth only a B+. His other courses brought A's but he had proved that his grades at East High were not flukes. He was good in Business subjects as well as social sciences, biological and physical sciences. He graduated in 1972 magna cum laude and valedictorian for the 750 graduates of the College of Business. He majored in Accounting. He also received four other awards at graduation.

Jim worked some for the city parks during his first summer at the U. and some in succeeding summers. He had taken courses in Astronomy and Weather Forecasting (from Mark Eubank) and was offered a job in Idaho to work out of Boise with an older man in checking and repairing all weather gauges in the state including the desert regions as well as the high mountains. He took his fishing tackle along, but they had to prepare their own meals and sleep on the ground. But before he entered this work and before he had completed his second year at the University he had decided to enter the college of Business even though he would have to take some of the three years sequence courses in the two years. It seems he received one more B at the University. This was in a class in speech or English in which the teacher gave no grades higher than a B. All other grades for Jim at the university were "A's".

In the summer of 1969, after his freshman year at the University of Utah he was hired by First Security Bank as a night guard. Among his qualifications was that he owned and could use a rifle and a shotgun. The east end of the building being enlarged was for the computer operations and the east end could not be closed. It seems this was for an eight hour shift each night. He also worked for First Security Bank in the summer after his Junior year partly as a messenger, and as a delivery boy.

Study and Romance

Jim usually studied in the Science Division in the basement area of the library. There was also a young girl using the same area as was Jim, away from the crowds and noises on the other floors. She was Connie Marquez, a Spanish American. She worked full time for the Telephone company and carried on a half time schedule at the University. Although studies were not



Wedding Jim Nelson, Connie Marquez Nelson.
Emma Marquez, Bridesmaid; Hank Nelson, best Man. June 5, 1971.



Jim and Connie



Wedding Reception over. Jim and Connie.
Also Elton and Ethel, Arthur and
Maurine Taylor and Fred Kartchner.



Jim, Connie and Sarah Jane. 1981



Sarah Jane Nelson 1980

neglected, the two of them seemed to be going steady. She came to dinner a few times. One evening as Jim came home a little bit later than usual he announced, "Connie and I are getting married. I've just passed my 21st birthday." We liked Connie a great deal. She was a good student and a beautiful girl. She met the other members of our family at dinners at our home. They were married on June 5, 1971 and Jim had already made arrangements to get an apartment in the married Student Housing where they lived until Jim graduated. They then rented a home for one or two years and then bought a house at 1811 Logan Avenue. The house needed repairs and additions of most everything. The garden needed major work. It was almost all weeds. Jim and Connie have done major jobs in all rooms of the house of two bedrooms, bath, guest room (or sewing room) and play room, dining and kitchen and some work in the basement. The lot is deep and Jim, with a little encouragement from me decided to dig up the garden of both flowers and vegetables. We planted vegetables. Weeds of most every kind grew with the vegetables. Despite their giving away many vegetables, they couldn't possibly keep up with the quantity produced. After two years Jim planted most of garden area in Sod, and some new fruit trees.

Work

Jim accepted an offer from Elmer Fox Company, an accounting firm to complete two years of supervised accounting by a CPA firm, prepare for and take Nationally supervised CPA exams. He passed all exams within these two years then accepted a position with Utah Power and Light Company. He had his choice of three positions. He chose the one with the least possibility of being transferred out of Salt Lake City.

Their first baby was born on June 21, 1979; she was named Sarah Jane and is a darling child.

THE MOVE TO PROVO

By July 1971, and following the marriage of Jim and Connie and their move to an apartment in the married student housing at the University, we became aware of the size of our home on Princeton Avenue. Tony Taylor occupied our basement apartment. We enjoyed him very much. But upstairs we more or less rattled around in the eight rooms.

In the following four years we had concluded that we needed a smaller house but faced the same problems as had our five children at an earlier age. We couldn't find a smaller house in our own ward and we didn't want to move to a different ward in the city and start over again to make new friends in a new neighborhood.

Retirement from my position at First Security seemed completely proper. More time was needed to be spent at the Cabin in Brickerhaven. More time was to be allocated to fishing. I had selected my successor, Kelly Matthews to follow me as Economist at First Security Corporation and he had been approved by the Management. He had worked with me as an assistant for more than two years.

I might have retired in 1970 but continued on a full time basis until 1975 then a part time basis until 1978.



Alice at Cabin



Jim and Friend at Pleasant Grove



Home and Background - Squaw Peak



2238 Temple View Circle - Provo



View from Cabin to Falls and Cirque



At home

Why Provo - About 1973 Bud and Henry Taylor presented plans to build a condominium on the 4.5 acre site across the road east of the location of the Provo Temple. There would be adequate space for 16 units-with one and two story, single and duplex structures. Two of the units would be sold. Fourteen units would be available to the seven Taylors including Ruth and Alice. This was our answer to housing needs. Alice wanted her house to be two stories and Colonial-but somewhat smaller than that on Princeton Avenue. We would settle among the Taylor and Dixon relatives and friends. The B.Y. Library would be available for many uses.

Fred Markham was the Architect, La Dell Peterson would be the builder.

We sold our Princeton Avenue home in the Autumn of 1975 and moved to Provo and Uncle Bud's new single unit home in the condominium on November 24, 1975. We acquired our building permit for our unit at the same time. We moved into our own unit just one year later in November 1976. It was excellent. Interior arrangements were just what we wanted. In addition to accommodation for the two of us, there was a quiet room- playroom for the grandchildren. The home is just 15 miles from our cabin.

We could continue our friendship with many of our good friends in Salt Lake, we made new friends in Provo, renewed friendships with old friends nad relatives in Provo and also in Pleasant Grove. We have room for short and long visits for our families (sons and daughter), the daughters-in-law, the son in law, and, as of May 1981, the 17 grandchildren.

For two years after moving to Provo I continued on a part time basis with First Security Corporation and commuted from Provo. I continued as President and Director of First Security Bank of Orem N.A. from its organization and opening in November 1976 and until January 1980.

